

US00RE46805E

# (19) United States

# (12) Reissued Patent

Baldwin et al.

(10) Patent Number: US RE46,805 E

(45) Date of Reissued Patent: \*Apr. 24, 2018

# (54) COMPOSITION AND METHODS FOR THE DIAGNOSIS OF IMMUNE RELATED DISEASES INVOLVING THE PRO52254 POLYPEPTIDE

- (71) Applicant: **Genentech, Inc.**, South San Francisco, CA (US)
- (72) Inventors: Daryl T. Baldwin, Albany, CA (US);
  Sarah C. Bodary-Winter, Menlo Park,
  CA (US); Andrew C. Chan, Menlo
  Park, CA (US); Hilary Clark, San
  Francisco, CA (US); Janet K.
  Jackman, Half Moon Bay, CA (US);
- (73) Assignee: Genentech, Inc., South San Francisco,

William I. Wood, Cupertino, CA (US)

- CA (US)
- (\*) Notice: This patent is subject to a terminal disclaimer.
- (21) Appl. No.: 14/228,172
- (22) Filed: Mar. 27, 2014

#### Related U.S. Patent Documents

### Reissue of:

(64) Patent No.: 8,431,350

Issued: Apr. 30, 2013

Appl. No.: 12/967,886

Filed: Dec. 14, 2010

# U.S. Applications:

- (63) Continuation of application No. 14/221,160, filed on Mar. 20, 2014, which is an application for the reissue of Pat. No. 8,431,350, which is a continuation of application No. 11/537,270, filed on Sep. 29, 2006, now abandoned, which is a continuation of application No. 10/658,482, filed on Sep. 9, 2003, now abandoned.
- (60) Provisional application No. 60/410,062, filed on Sep. 11, 2002.
- (51) Int. Cl.

  G01N 33/53 (2006.01)

  C07K 16/18 (2006.01)

  C07K 14/47 (2006.01)

  C12Q 1/68 (2018.01)

  A61K 39/00 (2006.01)

## (58) Field of Classification Search

(2013.01)

## (56) References Cited

### U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS

5,364,934 A	11/1994	Drayna et al.	
5,750,345 A *	5/1998	Bowie	435/6

5,989,811	A *	11/1999	Veltri et al 435/6
6,518,033	B1	2/2003	Gromeier et al.
7,193,069	B2	3/2007	Isogai et al.
7,282,570	B2 *	10/2007	Goddard et al 530/387.9
8,431,350	B2	4/2013	Baldwin et al.
8,728,474	B2	5/2014	Honjo et al.
9,499,596	B2	11/2016	Clark et al.
RE46,534	E	9/2017	Baldwin et al.
2004/0005560	<b>A</b> 1	1/2004	Isogai et al.
2004/0101876	<b>A</b> 1	5/2004	Mintz et al.
2004/0121343	A1*	6/2004	Buechler et al 435/6
2004/0121370	<b>A</b> 1	6/2004	Baldwin et al.
2004/0219521	<b>A</b> 1	11/2004	Tang et al.
2004/0258678	<b>A</b> 1	12/2004	Bodary et al 424/130.1
2006/0105376	<b>A</b> 1	5/2006	Isogai et al.
2006/0199181	<b>A</b> 1		Bodary et al.
2007/0041985	<b>A</b> 1	2/2007	Unger et al.
2007/0054360	<b>A</b> 1	3/2007	Gao et al.
2007/0243584	<b>A</b> 1	10/2007	West
2007/0254339	<b>A</b> 1	11/2007	West et al.
2008/0038264	<b>A</b> 1	2/2008	Bodary et al.
2008/0050809	<b>A</b> 1	2/2008	Abuin et al.
2009/0156495	<b>A</b> 1	6/2009	Gao et al.
2009/0181024	<b>A</b> 1	7/2009	Baldwin et al.
2009/0258013	<b>A</b> 1	10/2009	Clark et al.
2010/0075377	<b>A</b> 1	3/2010	West et al.
2010/0316646	$\mathbf{A}1$	12/2010	Gao et al.
2011/0104170	<b>A</b> 1	5/2011	Baldwin et al.
2012/0219540	$\mathbf{A}1$	8/2012	Gao et al.
2013/0095102	$\mathbf{A}1$	4/2013	Levin et al.
2013/0251720	$\mathbf{A}1$	9/2013	Clark et al.
2014/0186380	$\mathbf{A}1$	7/2014	Gurney et al.
2014/0341902	$\mathbf{A}1$	11/2014	Maecker et al.
2015/0216970	<b>A</b> 1	8/2015	Grogan et al.
2016/0152720	<b>A</b> 1	6/2016	Kim et al.
2017/0037127	<b>A</b> 1	2/2017	Grogan et al.
2017/0044256	<b>A</b> 1	2/2017	Grogan et al.

## FOREIGN PATENT DOCUMENTS

CN	101035807 A	9/2007	
EP	1516629 B1	4/2013	
GB	2408508 A	6/2005	
JP	2006-508649 A	3/2006	
JP	2006-508049 A 2006-521082 A	9/2006	
WO	WO-99/63063 A1	12/1999	
WO	00/53758	9/2000	
WO	WO-00/53758 A2	9/2000	
WO	00/58334	10/2000	
WO	WO-00/58334 A1	10/2000	
WO			
	(Continued)		

### OTHER PUBLICATIONS

"VSTM3\_Human," <a href="http://www.uniprot.org/uniprot/Q495A1">http://www.uniprot.org/uniprot/Q495A1</a>. txt?version=27>, retrieved on Aug. 8, 2014 (3 pages).

(Continued)

Primary Examiner — Shri Ponnaluri (74) Attorney, Agent, or Firm — Clark & Elbing LLP; Karen L. Elbing

### (57) ABSTRACT

The present invention relates to compositions containing a novel protein and methods of using those compositions for the diagnosis and treatment of immune related diseases involving detection of the PRO52254 polypeptide.

### 10 Claims, 4 Drawing Sheets

### FOREIGN PATENT DOCUMENTS

WO	WO-01/05972	<b>A</b> 1	1/2001
WO	WO-01/29221	<b>A2</b>	4/2001
WO	WO-01/75116	<b>A2</b>	10/2001
WO	WO-01/75166	<b>A</b> 2	10/2001
WO	WO-01/94413	<b>A2</b>	12/2001
WO	WO-03/054152	<b>A2</b>	7/2003
WO	WO2003068943	<b>A2</b>	* 8/2003
WO	WO-03/072035	<b>A2</b>	9/2003
WO	2004/024072		3/2004
WO	WO-2004/024068	<b>A2</b>	3/2004
WO	WO-2004/024072	<b>A</b> 2	3/2004
WO	WO-2004/074324	<b>A2</b>	9/2004
WO	WO-2005/052005	<b>A</b> 1	6/2005
WO	WO-2006/042240	<b>A2</b>	4/2006
WO	WO-2006/121168	<b>A</b> 1	11/2006
WO	WO-2006/124667	<b>A2</b>	11/2006
WO	WO-2007/124383	<b>A</b> 2	11/2007
WO	WO-2009/126688	<b>A2</b>	10/2009
WO	WO-2010/077634	$\mathbf{A}1$	7/2010
WO	WO-2011/066342	<b>A</b> 2	6/2011
WO	WO-2013/019906	<b>A</b> 1	2/2013
WO	WO-2013/119202	<b>A</b> 1	8/2013
WO	WO-2014/089113	<b>A</b> 1	6/2014
WO	WO-2014/116846	<b>A</b> 2	7/2014
WO	WO-2015/009856	A2	1/2015
WO	WO-2015/153513	<b>A</b> 1	10/2015
WO	WO-2015/153514	$\mathbf{A}1$	10/2015
WO	WO-2016/011264	$\mathbf{A}1$	1/2016
WO	WO-2017/053748	A2	3/2017

## OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Aebersold et al., "Perspective: a program to improve protein biomarker discovery for cancer," J Proteome Res. 4(4):1104-9 (2005).

Baury et al., "Identification of secreted CD155 isoforms," Biochem Biophys Res Commun. 309(1):175-82 (2003).

Beers et. al., Neurologic Disorders. The Merck Manual of Diagnosis and Therapy, Beers & Berkow, 1474-6 (1999).

Blalock et al., "Harnessing the power of gene microarrays for the study of brain aging and Alzheimer's disease: statistical reliability and functional correlation," Ageing Res Rev. 4(4):481-512 (2005). Bolton, "Recent advances in the pharmacological control of experimental allergic encephalomyelitis (EAE) and the implications for multiple sclerosis treatment," Mult Scler. 1(3):143-9 (1995).

Bottino et al., "Identification of PVR (CD155) and Nectin-2 (CD112) as cell surface ligands for the human DNAM-1 (CD226) activating molecule," J Exp Med. 198(4):557-67 (2003).

Burshtyn et al., "A novel phosphotyrosine motif with a critical amino acid at position-2 for the SH2 domain-mediated activation of the tyrosine phosphatase SHP-1," J Biol Chem. 272(20):13066-72 (1997).

Correale et al., "Patterns of cytokine secretion by autoreactive proteolipid protein-specific T cell clones during the course of multiple sclerosis," J Immunol. 154(6):2959-68 (1995).

Finch et al., "Analysis of the cellular basis of keratinocyte growth factor overexpression in inflammatory bowel disease," Gut. 45(6):848-55 (1999).

He et al., "Complexes of poliovirus serotypes with their common cellular receptor, CD155," J Virol. 77(8):4827-35 (2003).

Issekutz et al., "Treatment of established adjuvant arthritis in rats with monoclonal antibody to CD18 and very late activation antigen-4 integrins suppresses neutrophil and T-lymphocyte migration to the joints and improves clinical disease," Immunology. 88(4):569-76 (1996).

Janeway et al., B-cell heterogeneity. Immunobiology, 3rd edition. Garland Publications Inc., 5:23-26, 8:3, and 9:23-9:27 (1997).

Kashiwada et al., "Immunoreceptor tyrosine-based inhibitory motif of the IL-4 receptor associates with SH2-containing phosphatases and regulates IL-4-induced proliferation," J Immunol. 167(11):6382-7 (2001).

Kisseleva et al., "Signaling through the JAK/STAT pathway, recent advances and future challenges," Gene. 285(1-2):1-24 (2002).

Liebman, "Biomedical informatics: the future for drug development," Drug Discov Today. 7(20 Suppl):S197-203 (2002).

Luo et al., "Delayed-type hypersensitivity" Curr Protoc Immunol. Chapter 4:Unit 4.5 (2001) (5 pages).

NCBI Blast for Accession No. gi256600228, retrieved on Jun. 17, 2004 (1 page).

NCBI Blast for Accession No. gi57997171, Retrieved on Nov. 20, 2003 (1 page).

NCBI Blast for Accession No. Q8N877, retrieved on Oct. 20, 2004 (2 pages).

NCBI Blast for Accession No. AL833175 GI:21733802, retrieved on Oct. 19, 2004 (3 pages).

Nobis et al., "Production of a monoclonal antibody against an epitope on HeLa cells that is the functional poliovirus binding site," J Gen Virol. 66(Pt 12):2563-9 (1985).

Office Action for U.S. Appl. No. 14/228,173, dated Mar. 11, 2015 (18 pages).

Satoh-Horikawa et al., "Nectin-3, a new member of immunoglobulin-like cell adhesion molecules that shows homophilic and heterophilic cell-cell adhesion activities," J Biol Chem. 275(14):10291-9 (2000).

Schneider, "A rational approach to maximize success rate in target discovery," Arch Pharm (Weinheim). 337(12):625-33 (2004).

Sicotte et al., "Onset of multiple sclerosis associated with anti-TNF therapy," Neurology. 57(10):1885-8 (2001).

Skolnick et al., "From genes to protein structure and function: novel applications of computational approaches in the genomic era," Trends Biotechnol. 18(1):34-9 (2000).

Smith, "Drug target validation: Hitting the target," Nature. 422:341-7 (2003).

Whisstock et al., "Prediction of protein function from protein sequence and structure," Q Rev Biophys. 36(3):307-40 (2003).

Wiesmann et al., "Nerve growth factor: structure and function," Cell Mol Life Sci. 58(5-6):748-59 (2001).

"FDA approves new, targeted treatment for bladder cancer," <a href="http://www.fda.gov/NewsEvents/Newsroom/PressAnnouncements/">http://www.fda.gov/NewsEvents/Newsroom/PressAnnouncements/</a>

ucm501762.htm>, retrieved on Sep. 19, 2016, dated May 18, 2016 (3 pages).

Abbas et al., "Immune response in silico (IRIS): immune-specific genes identified from a compendium of microarray expression data," Genes Immun. 6(4):319-31 (2005).

Ahn et al., "Dendritic cells partially abrogate the regulatory activity of CD4+CD25+ T cells present in the human peripheral blood," Int Immunol. 19(3):227-37 (2007).

Blackburn et al., "Coregulation of CD8+ T cell exhaustion during chronic viral infection by multiple inhibitory receptors," available in PMC Jul. 1, 2009, published in final edited form as: Nat Immunol. 10(1):29-37 (2009) (22 pages).

Bruder et al., "Neuropilin-1: a surface marker of regulatory T cells," Eur J Immunol. 34(3):623-30 (2004).

Butte et al., "Programmed death-1 ligand 1 interacts specifically with the B7-1 costimulatory molecule to inhibit T cell responses," Immunity. 27(1):111-22 (2007).

Chan et al., "Receptors that interact with nectin and nectin-like proteins in the immunosurveillance and immunotherapy of cancer," Curr Opin Immunol. 24(2):246-51 (2012).

Danisch et al., "CD226 interaction with CD155 impacts on retention and negative selection of CD8 positive thymocytes as well as T cell differentiation to follicular helper cells in Peyer's Patches," Immunobiology. 218(2):152-8 (2013).

Dardalhon et al., "CD226 is specifically expressed on the surface of Th1 cells and regulates their expansion and effector functions," J Immunol. 175(3):1558-65 (2005).

Dong et al., "Crystal structure of the V domain of human Nectin-like molecule-1/Syncam3/Tsl11/Igsf4b, a neural tissue-specific immuno-globulin-like cell—cell adhesion molecule," J Biol Chem. 281(15):10610-7 (2006).

Edgar, "T cell immunodeficiency," J Clin Pathol. 61(9):988-93 (2008).

Fallarino et al., "Modulation of tryptophan catabolism by regulatory T cells," Nat Immunol. 4(12):1206-12 (2003).

### OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Fehérvari et al., "Development and function of CD25+CD4+ regulatory T cells," Curr Opin Immunol. 16(2):203-8 (2004).

Fuchs et al., "Cutting edge: CD96 (tactile) promotes NK cell-target cell adhesion by interacting with the poliovirus receptor (CD155)," J Immunol. 172(7):3994-8 (2004).

Fuchs et al., "The role of NK cell recognition of nectin and nectin-like proteins in tumor immunosurveillance," Semin Cancer Biol. 16(5):359-66 (2006).

Greenwald et al., "The B7 family revisited," Annu Rev Immunol. 23:515-48 (2005).

Guo et al., "PD-1 blockade and OX40 triggering synergistically protects against tumor growth in a murine model of ovarian cancer," PLoS One. 9(2):e89350 (2014) (10 pages).

Hori et al., "Control of regulatory T cell development by the transcription factor Foxp3," Science. 299(5609):1057-61 (2003).

Hou et al., "Recombinant soluble CD226 protein directly inhibits cancer cell proliferation in vitro," Int Immunopharmacol. 19(1):119-26 (2014).

Inoue et al., "Cancer-associated fibroblast suppresses killing activity of natural killer cells through downregulation of poliovirus receptor (PVR/CD155), a ligand of activating NK receptor," Int J Oncol. 49(4):1297-304 (2016).

Inozume et al., "Development of a novel immunotherapy for melanoma which inhibits interaction between CD155 on melanoma cells and TIGIT on activated CTL," J Invest Dermatol. 133:S3 (2013) (Abstract Only).

Inozume et al., "Melanoma Cells Control Antimelanoma CTL Responses via Interaction between TIGIT and CD155 in the Effector Phase," J Invest Dermatol. 136(1):255-63 (2016).

Jiang et al., "Disruption of E-cadherin-mediated adhesion induces a functionally distinct pathway of dendritic cell maturation," Immunity. 27(4):610-24 (2007).

Johnston et al., "The immunoreceptor TIGIT regulates antitumor and antiviral CD8(+) T cell effector function," Cancer Cell. 26(6):923-37 (2014).

Joller et al., "Immune checkpoints in CNS autoimmunity," available in PMC Jul. 1, 2013, published in final edited form as: Immunol Rev. 248(1):122-39 (2012) (28 pages).

Ju et al., "Immunoglobulin-like transcripts ILT2, ILT3 and ILT7 are expressed by human dendritic cells and down-regulated following activation," Gene. 331:159-64 (2004).

Lee et al., "Macrophage PD-L1 strikes back: PD-1/PD-L1 interaction drives macrophages toward regulatory subsets," Adv Biosci Biotechnol. 4:19-29 (2013).

Levin et al., "Identification and characterization of Vsig9 as an inhibitory member of the CD28 family," Keystone Symposia on Molecular and Cellular Biology: Tolerance in Transplantation and Autoimmunity, Jan. 29-Feb. 3, Keystone, Colorado. 74, Abstract 217 (2008).

Levin et al., "Vstm3 is a member of the CD28 family and an important modulator of T-cell function," available in PMC Aug. 5, 2013, published in final edited form as: Eur J Immunol. 41(4):902-15 (2011) (22 pages).

Linsley et al., "Immunosuppression in vivo by a soluble form of the CTLA-4 T cell activation molecule," Science. 257(5071):792-5 (1992).

Maier et al., "The adhesion receptor CD155 determines the magnitude of humoral immune responses against orally ingested antigens," Eur J Immunol. 37(8):2214-25 (2007).

Martinet et al., "Balancing natural killer cell activation through paired receptors," Nat Rev Immunol. 15(4):243-54 (2015).

McHugh et al., "CD4(+)CD25(+) immunoregulatory T cells: gene expression analysis reveals a functional role for the glucocorticoid-induced TNF receptor," Immunity. 16(2):311-23 (2002).

Morales-Kastresana et al., "Combined immunostimulatory monoclonal antibodies extend survival in an aggressive transgenic hepatocellular carcinoma mouse model," Clin Cancer Res. 19(22):6151-62 (2013).

Ota et al., "Complete sequencing and characterization of 21,243 full-length human cDNAs," Nat Genet. 36(1):40-5 (2004).

Pende et al., "Expression of the DNAM-1 ligands, Nectin-2 (CD112) and poliovirus receptor (CD155), on dendritic cells: relevance for natural killer-dendritic cell interaction," Blood. 107(5):2030-6 (2006).

Qiu et al., "CD155 is involved in negative selection and is required to retain terminally maturing CD8 T cells in thymus," J Immunol. 184(4):1681-9 (2010).

Qu et al., "Loss of CD155 expression predicts poor prognosis in hepatocellular carcinoma," Histopathology. 66(5):706-14 (2015) Abstract only (2 pages).

Read et al., "Cytotoxic T lymphocyte-associated antigen 4 plays an essential role in the function of CD25(+)CD4(+) regulatory cells that control intestinal inflammation," J Exp Med. 192(2):295-302 (2000).

Redmond et al., "Combined targeting of co-stimulatory (OX40) and co-inhibitory (CTLA-4) pathways elicits potent effector T cells capable of driving robust antitumor immunity," available in PMC Feb. 1, 2015, published in final edited form as: Cancer Immunol Res. 2(2):142-53 (2014) (20 pages).

Reymond et al., "DNAM-1 and PVR regulate monocyte migration through endothelial junctions," J Exp Med. 199(10):1331-41 (2004).

Rosenblatt et al., "Targetting the PD-L1/PD-1 axis holds promise in the treatment of malignancy," Transl Cancer Res. 1(4):283-6 (2012). Rosloniec et al., Collagen-Induced Arthritis. *Current Protocols in Immunology.* Coligan, Kruisbeek, Margulies, Shevach, Strober. 15.5.1-15.5.24 (1996).

Sakaguchi et al., "Immunologic self-tolerance maintained by activated T cells expressing IL-2 receptor alpha-chains (CD25). Breakdown of a single mechanism of self-tolerance causes various autoimmune diseases," J Immunol. 155(3):1151-64 (1995).

Sakisaka et al., "Biology and pathology of nectins and nectin-like molecules," Curr Opin Cell Biol. 16(5):513-21 (2004).

Schaerli et al., "CXC chemokine receptor 5 expression defines follicular homing T cells with B cell helper function," J Exp Med. 192(11):1553-62 (2000).

Sequence Alignment with U.S. Appl. No. 14/236,064, filed Jan. 29, 2014 (2 pages).

Serra et al., "CD40 ligation releases immature dendritic cells from the control of regulatory CD4+CD25+ T cells," Immunity. 19(6):877-89 (2003).

Seth et al., "The poliovirus receptor/CD155 is a potential modulator of the T cell response," Immunobiology. 210(6-8):542 (2005).

Shimizu et al., "Stimulation of CD25(+)CD4(+) regulatory T cells through GITR breaks immunological self-tolerance," Nat Immunol. 3(2):135-42 (2002).

Stanietsky et al., "Mouse TIGIT inhibits NK-cell cytotoxicity upon interaction with PVR," Eur J Immunol. 43(8):2138-50 (2013).

Tahara-Hanaoka et al., "Functional characterization of DNAM-1 (CD226) interaction with its ligands PVR (CD155) and nectin-2 (PRR-2/CD112)," Int Immunol. 16(4):533-8 (2004).

Takahashi et al., "Immunologic self-tolerance maintained by CD25(+)CD4(+) regulatory T cells constitutively expressing cytotoxic T lymphocyte-associated antigen 4," J Exp Med. 192(2):303-9 (2000).

Tarbell et al., "CD25+ CD4+ T cells, expanded with dendritic cells presenting a single autoantigenic peptide, suppress autoimmune diabetes," J Exp Med. 199(11):1467-77 (2004).

Thornton et al., "CD4+CD25+ immunoregulatory T cells suppress polyclonal T cell activation in vitro by inhibiting interleukin 2 production," J Exp Med. 188(2):287-96 (1998).

Velten et al., "A gene signature of inhibitory MHC receptors identifies a BDCA3(+) subset of IL-10-induced dendritic cells with reduced allostimulatory capacity in vitro," Eur J Immunol. 34(10):2800-11 (2004).

Vinuesa et al., "Follicular B helper T cells in antibody responses and autoimmunity," Nat Rev Immunol. 5(11):853-65 (2005).

Wang et al., "Regulatory T cells and cancer," Curr Opin Immunol. 19(2):217-23 (2007).

### OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Xia et al., "Suppression of interleukin-12 production through endogenously secreted interleukin-10 in activated dendritic cells: involvement of activation of extracellular signal-regulated protein kinase," Scand J Immunol. 58(1):23-32 (2003).

Xiao et al., "RGMb is a novel binding partner for PD-L2 and its engagement with PD-L2 promotes respiratory tolerance," J Exp Med. 211(5):943-59 (2014).

Xu et al., "A novel interface consisting of homologous immunoglobulin superfamily members with multiple functions," Cell Mol Immunol. 7(1):11-9 (2010).

Yamashita-Kanemaru et al., "CD155 (PVR/Necl5) mediates a costimulatory signal in CD4+ T cells and regulates allergic inflammation," J Immunol. 194(12):5644-53 (2015).

Yamazaki et al., "Effective expansion of alloantigen-specific Foxp3+ CD25+ CD4+ regulatory T cells by dendritic cells during the mixed leukocyte reaction," Proc Natl Acad Sci USA. 103(8):2758-63 (2006).

Yu et al., "Simultaneous inhibition of two regulatory T-cell subsets enhanced Interleukin-15 efficacy in a prostate tumor model," Proc Natl Acad Sci USA. 109(16):6187-92 (2012).

Yu et al., "The surface protein TIGIT suppresses T cell activation by promoting the generation of mature immunoregulatory dendritic cells" Nat Immunol. 10(1):48-57 (2009).

Zhan et al., "From monoclonal antibodies to small molecules: the development of inhibitors targeting the PD-1/PD-L1 pathway," Drug Discov Today. 21(6):1027-36 (2016).

Zheng et al., "Human Cancer Immunotherapy with PD-1/PD-L1 Blockade," Biomark Cancer. 7(Suppl 2):15-8 (2015).

Zhou et al., "Coexpression of Tim-3 and PD-1 identifies a CD8+ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in mice with disseminated acute myelogenous leukemia," Blood. 117(17):4501-10 (2011).

Ziegler, "FOXP3: not just for regulatory T cells anymore," Eur J Immunol. 37(1):21-3 (2007).

English Translation of Office Action for Chinese Application No. 200980121734.2, dated Sep. 22, 2013 (2 pages).

Examination Report for Australian Application No. 2009233708, dated Sep. 6, 2013 (3 pages).

International Search Report and Written Opinion for International Application No. PCT/US2009/039868, dated Oct. 23, 2009 (25 pages).

International Search Report and Written Opinion for International Application No. PCT/US2014/046896, dated Mar. 2, 2015 (21 pages).

International Search Report and Written Opinion for International Patent Application No. PCT/US2015/058087, dated Apr. 8, 2016 (22 pages).

Invitation to Pay Additional Fees for International Patent Application No. PCT/US2015/058087, dated Jan. 27, 2016 (10 pages).

Notice of Preliminary Rejection for Korean Patent Application No. 10-2010-7025044, dated Nov. 13, 2015 (6 pages).

Office Action for U.S. Appl. No. 14/333,375, dated Sep. 23, 2016 (27 pages).

Office Action for U.S. Appl. No. 14/699,845, dated Jun. 9, 2016 (11 pages).

Bergers et al., "Extrinsic regulators of epithelial tumor progression: metalloproteinases," Curr Opin Genet Dev. 10(1)120-7 (2000).

Caldas et al., "Humanization of the anti-CD18 antibody 6.7: An unexpected effect of a framework residue in binding to antigen," Mol Immunol. 39(15):941-52 (2003).

Callahan et al., "Anti-CTLA-4 antibody therapy: immune monitoring during clinical development of a novel immunotherapy," Semin Oncol. 37(5):473-84 (2010).

Casset et al., "A peptide mimetic of an anti-CD4 monoclonal antibody by rational design," Biochem Biophys Res Commun. 307(1):198-205 (2003).

Chang et al., "Loop-sequence features and stability determinants in antibody variable domains by high-throughput experiments," Structure. 22(1):9-21 (2014).

Chien et al., "Significant structural and functional change of an antigen-binding site by a distant amino acid substitution: proposal of a structural mechanism," Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 86(14):5532-6 (1989).

Chin et al., "Immune intervention with monoclonal antibodies targeting CD152 (CTLA-4) for autoimmune and malignant diseases," Chang Gung Med J. 31(1):1-15 (2008).

De Pascalis et al., "Grafting of "abbreviated" complementarity-determining regions containing specificity-determining residues essential for ligand contact to engineer a less immunogenic humanized monoclonal antibody," J Immunol. 169(6):3076-84 (2002).

Dennis, "Cancer: off by a whisker," Nature. 442(7104):739-41 (2006).

Flies et al., "Blockade of the B7-H1/PD-1 pathway for cancer immunotherapy," Yale J Biol Med. 84(4):409-21 (2011).

Foks et al., "Agonistic anti-TIGIT treatment inhibits T cell responses in LDLr deficient mice without affecting atherosclerotic lesion development," PLoS One. 8(12):e83134 (2013) (7 pages).

Giusti et al. "Somatic diversification of S107 from an antiphosphocholine to an anti-DNA autoantibody is due to a single base change in its heavy chain variable region," Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 84(9):2926-30 (1987).

Goding et al., "Restoring immune function of tumor-specific CD4+ T cells during recurrence of melanoma," J Immunol. 190(9):4899-909 (2013).

Grogan et al., "TIGIT inhibits CD8+ T cell effector function during chronic viral infection and cancer (TUM7P.933)," J Immunol. 192(Suppl 1):203.15 (2014) (1 page) (Abstract Only).

Gura, "Systems for identifying new drugs are often faulty," Science. 278(5340):1041-2 (1997).

Güssow et al., "Humanization of monoclonal antibodies," Methods Enzymol. 203:99-121 (1991).

Holm et al., "Functional mapping and single chain construction of the anti-cytokeratin 8 monoclonal antibody TS1," Mol Immunol. 44(6)1075-84 (2007).

Huang, "Structural chemistry and therapeutic intervention of protein-protein interactions in immune response, human immunodeficiency virus entry, and apoptosis," Pharmacol Ther. 86(3):201-15 (2000).

Inozume et al., "CD155 is highly expressed by melanoma tissues and it suppresses the activation of melanoma specific CTLs via interaction with TIGIT," Journal of Dermatological Science. 69(2):e67-e68, Abstract P10-01 (2013) (2 pages).

Jiang et al., "A novel peptide isolated from a phage display peptide library with trastuzumab can mimic antigen epitope of HER-2," J Biol Chem. 280(6):4656-62 (2005).

Jin et al., "Cooperation of Tim-3 and PD-1 in CD8 T-cell exhaustion during chronic viral infection," Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 107(33):14733-8 (2010).

Joller et al., "Cutting edge: TIGIT has T cell-intrinsic inhibitory functions," J Immunol. 186(3):1338-42 (2011).

Kelland, "Of mice and men: values and liabilities of the athymic nude mouse model in anticancer drug development," Eur J Cancer. 40(6):827-36 (2004).

Kruisbeek et al., Proliferative Assays for T Cell Function. *Current Protocols in Immunology*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc. 3.12.1-3.12.14 (1991) (26 pages).

MacCallum et al., "Antibody-antigen interactions: contact analysis and binding site topography," J Mol Biol. 262(5):732-45 (1996). Mariuzza et al., "The structural basis of antigen-antibody recognition," Annu Rev Biophys Biophys Chem. 16:139-59 (1987).

Melero et al., "Evolving synergistic combinations of targeted immunotherapies to combat cancer," Nat Rev Cancer. 15(8):457-72 (2015).

Riemer et al., "Matching of trastuzumab (Herceptin) epitope mimics onto the surface of Her-2/neu—a new method of epitope definition," Mol Immunol. 42(9):1121-4 (2005).

Rudikoff et al., "Single amino acid substitution altering antigen-binding specificity," Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. 79(6):1979-83 (1982).

### OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Saijo, "What are the reasons for negative phase III trials of molecular-target-based drugs?" Cancer Sci. 95(10):772-6 (2004). Sakuishi et al., "Targeting Tim-3 and PD-1 pathways to reverse T cell exhaustion and restore anti-tumor immunity," J Exp Med. 207(10):2187-94 (2010).

Thaventhiran et al., "T cell co-inhibitory receptors: functions and signalling mechanisms," J Clin Cell Immunol. S12:004 (2012) (12 pages).

Vajdos et al., "Comprehensive functional maps of the antigenbinding site of an anti-ErbB2 antibody obtained with shotgun scanning mutagenesis," J Mol Biol. 320(2):415-28 (2002).

Winkler et al., "Changing the antigen binding specificity by single point mutations of an anti-p24 (HIV-1) antibody," J Immunol. 165(8):4505-14 (2000).

Wolchok et al., "Nivolumab plus ipilimumab in advanced melanoma," N Engl J Med. 369(2):122-33 (2013).

Wu et al., "Humanization of a murine monoclonal antibody by simultaneous optimization of framework and CDR residues," J Mol Biol. 294(1):151-62 (1999).

Yu et al., "Rationalization and design of the complementarity determining region sequences in an antibody-antigen recognition interface," PLoS One. 7(3):e33340 (2012) (15 pages).

International Preliminary Report on Patentability for International Patent Application No. PCT/US2015/040770, dated Jan. 17, 2017 (11 pages).

International Search Report and Written Opinion for International Patent Application No. PCT/US2015/040770, dated Oct. 16, 2015 (13 pages).

International Search Report and Written Opinion for International Patent Application No. PCT/US2016/053368, dated Mar. 31, 2017 (19 pages).

Invitation to Pay Additional Fees for International Patent Application No. PCT/US2016/053368, dated Feb. 2, 2017 (8 pages).

Search Report for Singaporean Patent Application No. 11201600310Q, dated Mar. 9, 2017 (5 pages).

Written Opinion for Singaporean Patent Application No. 11201600310Q, dated Apr. 6, 2017 (10 pages).

Coligan at al., "Delayed-Type Hypersensitivity" *Current Protocols in Immunology* (*Unit 4.5*), New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc. (1993).

Coligan et al., "Proliferative Assays for T Cell Function" *Current Protocols in Immunology*, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., Chapter 3.12, vol. 1 (1991).

Database: GENBANK, "Accession No.: AL833175" GI:21733802, submitted by S. Wiemann Jan. 20, 2005.

Database: GENBANK, "Accession No. Q8N877 in the TrEMBL database, release 22" (Oct. 1, 2002).

Merck Research Laboratories, *The Merck Manual of Diagnosis and Therapy*, Beers & Berkow, 17th edition pp. 1474-1476 (1999).

Nickoloff et al., "Severe combined immunodeficiency mouse and Human psoriatic skin chimeras. Validation of a new animal model" *Am J Pathol.* 146(3):580-588 (Mar. 1995).

The Lenercept Multiple Sclerosis Study Group and the University of British Columbia MS/MRI Analysis Group, "TNF neutralization in MS: Results of a randomized, placebo-controlled multicenter study" *Neurology* 53:457-465 (1999).

Elder et al., "Growth Factor and Proto-Oncogene Expression in Psoriasis" Journal of Investigative Dermatology 95(5):7S-9S (Nov. 1990).

\* cited by examiner

Apr. 24, 2018

# FIGURE 1

Apr. 24, 2018

# FIGURE 2

MRWCLLLIWAQGLRQAPLASGMMTGTIETTGNISAEKGGSIILQCHLSSTTAQVTQVNWE QQDQLLAICNADLGWHISPSFKDRVAPGPGLGLTLQSLTVNDTGEYFCIYHTYPDGTYTG RIFLEVLESSVAEHGARFQIPLLGAMAATLVVICTAVIVVVALTRKKKALRIHSVEGDLR RKSAGQEEWSPSAPSPPGSCVQAEAAPAGLCGEQRGEDCAELHDYFNVLSYRSLGNCSFF TETG

Signal sequence

1 - 15

Transmembrane domain

140-160

N-glycosylation site.

32-35

101-104

236-239

cAMP- and cGMP-dependent protein kinase phosphorylation site.

180-183

N-myristoylation site.

21-26

25-30

31-36

90-95

116-121 144 - 149

Immunoglobulin domain

38-110

ITIM domain

218-228

Apr. 24, 2018

# FIGURE 3

GCCAGTTTCAGTTGGAGGAGGGCCACATCCACTTTGCTGTAGGCCTCTGGTTAGAAGC**A TG**CATGGCTGGCTGCTCCTGGTCTGGGTCCAGGGGCTGATACAGGCTGCCTTCCTCGCTA CAGGAGCCACAGCAGGCACGATAGATACAAAGAGGAACATCTCTGCAGAGGAAGGTGGCT CTGTCATCTTACAGTGTCACTTCTCCTCTGACACAGCTGAAGTGACCCAAGTCGACTGGA AGCAGCAGGACCAGCTTCTGGCCATTTATAGTGTTGACCTGGGGTGGCATGTCGCTTCAG TCTTCAGTGATCGGGTGGTCCCAGGCCCCAGCCTAGGCCTCACCTTCCAGTCTCTGACAA TGAATGACACGGGAGAGTACTTCTGTACCTATCATACGTATCCTGGTGGGATTTACAAGG GGAGAATATTCCTGAAGGTCCAAGAAAGCTCAGTGGCTCAGTTCCAGACTGCCCCGCTTG GAGGAACCATGGCTGCTGCTGGGACTCATTTGCTTAATGGTCACAGGAGTGACTGTAC TGGCTAGAAAGAAGTCTATTAGAATGCATTCTATAGAAAGTGGCCTTGGGAGAACAGAAG CGGAGCCACAGGAATGGAACCTGAGGAGTCTCTCATCCCCTGGAAGCCCTGTCCAGACAC AAACTGCCCCTGCTGGTCCCTGTGGAGAGCAGGCAGAAGATGACTATGCTGACCCACAGG AATACTTTAATGTCCTGAGCTACAGAAGCCTAGAGAGCTTCATTGCTGTATCGAAGACTG TGTGTGTATGTGTGTATACATCATTAATGTTCATTAACACTAACTGCATATGGTGGAGGA CCAGGAAATAAAAGTTTGTGTTGCTAATAAAATTAAGTGCTAACTT

# FIGURE 4

MHGWLLLVWVQGLIQAAFLATGATAGTIDTKRNISAEEGGSVILQCHFSSDTAEVTQVDW KQQDQLLAIYSVDLGWHVASVFSDRVVPGPSLGLTFQSLTMNDTGEYFCTYHTYPGGIYK GRIFLKVQESSVAQFQTAPLGGTMAAVLGLICLMVTGVTVLARKKSIRMHSIESGLGRTE AEPQEWNLRSLSSPGSPVQTQTAPAGPCGEQAEDDYADPQEYFNVLSYRSLESFIAVSKT G

Signal sequence

1-16

Transmembrane domain

138-158

N-glycosylation site.

33-36

102-105

Glycosaminoglycan attachment site.

174-177

cAMP- and cGMP-dependent protein kinase phosphorylation site.

163-166

N-myristoylation site.

12-17

22-27

26-31

117-122

141-146

142-147

175-180

Immunoglobulin domain

39-111

ITIM domain

221-230

# COMPOSITION AND METHODS FOR THE DIAGNOSIS OF IMMUNE RELATED DISEASES INVOLVING THE PRO52254 POLYPEPTIDE

Matter enclosed in heavy brackets [] appears in the original patent but forms no part of this reissue specification; matter printed in italics indicates the additions made by reissue; a claim printed with strikethrough 10 indicates that the claim was canceled, disclaimed, or held invalid by a prior post-patent action or proceeding.

# CROSS REFERENCE TO RELATED APPLICATIONS

This application is a *More than one reissue application* has been filed for the reissue of U.S. Pat. No. 8,431,350, which are U.S. application Ser. No. 14/221,160, filed Mar. 20, 2014; U.S. application Ser. No. 14/228,172 (the present 20 application), filed Mar. 27, 2014; U.S. application Ser. No. 14/288,173, filed Mar. 27, 2014; and U.S. application Ser. No. 14/699,845, filed Apr. 29, 2015. This application is a reissue application of U.S. application Ser. No. 12/967,886, filed Dec. 14, 2010 (now U.S. Pat. No. 8,431,350, issued Apr. 30, 2013), and a continuation reissue of U.S. application Ser. No. 14/221,160, filed Mar. 20, 2014, which is a reissue application of U.S. application Ser. No. 12/967,886, filed Dec. 14, 2010 (now U.S. Pat. No. 8,431,350, issued Apr. 30, 2013), which is a Continuation of U.S. application Ser. No. 11/537,270, filed Sep. 29, 2006, now abandoned, which is a Continuation of U.S. application Ser. No. 10/658,482, filed Sep. 9, 2003 [both], now abandoned, all of which claim the benefit of U.S. Provisional Application No. 60/410,062, filed Sep. 11, 2002, the disclosures of which are incorporated herein by reference in their entirety.

### INCORPORATION BY REFERENCE OF SEQUENCE LISTING

The content of the following submission on ASCII text file is incorporated herein by reference in its entirety: a computer readable form (CRF) of the Sequence Listing (file name: 146392021831\_Sequence\_Listing.txt, date recorded: Mar. 27, 2014, size: 8,022 bytes.)

### FIELD OF THE INVENTION

The present invention relates to compositions and methods useful for the diagnosis and treatment of immune related 50 diseases.

### BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

Immune related and inflammatory diseases are the manifestation or consequence of fairly complex, often multiple interconnected biological pathways which in normal physiology are critical to respond to insult or injury, initiate repair from insult or injury, and mount innate and acquired defense against foreign organisms. Disease or pathology occurs 60 when these normal physiological pathways cause additional insult or injury either as directly related to the intensity of the response, as a consequence of abnormal regulation or excessive stimulation, as a reaction to self, or as a combination of these.

Though the genesis of these diseases often involves multi-step pathways and often multiple different biological

2

systems/pathways, intervention at critical points in one or more of these pathways can have an ameliorative or therapeutic effect. Therapeutic intervention can occur by either antagonism of a detrimental process/pathway or stimulation of a beneficial process/pathway.

Many immune related diseases are known and have been extensively studied. Such diseases include immune-mediated inflammatory diseases, non-immune-mediated inflammatory diseases, infectious diseases, immunodeficiency diseases, neoplasia, etc.

T lymphocytes (T cells) are an important component of a mammalian immune response. T cells recognize antigens which are associated with a self-molecule encoded by genes within the major histocompatibility complex (MHC). The antigen may be displayed together with MHC molecules on the surface of antigen presenting cells, virus infected cells, cancer cells, grafts, etc. The T cell system eliminates these altered cells which pose a health threat to the host mammal. T cells include helper T cells and cytotoxic T cells. Helper T cells proliferate extensively following recognition of an antigen-MHC complex on an antigen presenting cell. Helper T cells also secrete a variety of cytokines, i.e., lymphokines, which play a central role in the activation of B cells, cytotoxic T cells and a variety of other cells which participate in the immune response.

Immune related diseases could be treated by suppressing the immune response. Using neutralizing antibodies that inhibit molecules having immune stimulatory activity would be beneficial in the treatment of immune-mediated and inflammatory diseases. Molecules which inhibit the immune response can be utilized (proteins directly or via the use of antibody agonists) to inhibit the immune response and thus ameliorate immune related disease.

CD4+ T cells are known to be important regulators of inflammation. Herein, CD4+ T cells were activated and the profile of genes differentially expressed upon activation was analyzed. As such, the activation specific genes may be potential therapeutic targets. In vivo co-stimulation is necessary for a productive immune proliferative response. The list of costimulatory molecules is quite extensive and it is still unclear just which co-stimulatory molecules play critical roles in different types and stages of inflammation. In this application, the focus is on a gene specifically upregulated by stimulation with anti-CD3/ICAM, or anti-CD3/anti-CD28 and may be useful in targeting inflammatory processes.

Several diseases of the skin are correlated with an aberrant immune response and to autoimmunity. Diseases such as psoriasis are hallmarked by skin blistering, skin flaking, edema and the presence of autoantibodies that bind to skin proteins. In this application, experiments determine that a gene is upregulated in psoriatic skin vs. normal skin. Proteins or antagonists of the invention may be useful in alleviating the symptoms of psoriasis.

The term inflammatory bowel disorder ("IBD") describes a group of chronic inflammatory disorders of unknown causes in which the intestine (bowel) becomes inflamed, often causing recurring cramps or diarrhea. The prevalence of IBD in the US is estimated to be about 200 per 100,000 population. Patients with IBD can be divided into two major groups, those with ulcerative colitis ("UC") and those with Crohn's disease ("CD").

In patients with UC, there is an inflammatory reaction primarily involving the colonic mucosa. The inflammation is typically uniform and continuous with no intervening areas of normal mucosa. Surface mucosal cells as well as crypt epithelium and submucosa are involved in an inflammatory

reaction with neutrophil infiltration. Ultimately, this situation typically progresses to epithelial damage with loss of epithelial cells resulting in multiple ulcerations, fibrosis, dysplasia and longitudinal retraction of the colon.

CD differs from UC in that the inflammation extends 5 through all layers of the intestinal wall and involves mesentery as well as lymph nodes. CD may affect any part of the alimentary canal from mouth to anus. The disease is often discontinuous, i.e., severely diseased segments of bowel are separated from apparently disease-free areas. In CD, the 10 bowel wall also thickens which can lead to obstructions. In addition, fistulas and fissures are not uncommon.

Clinically, IBD is characterized by diverse manifestations often resulting in a chronic, unpredictable course. Bloody diarrhea and abdominal pain are often accompanied by fever 15 and weight loss. Anemia is not uncommon, as is severe fatigue. Joint manifestations ranging from arthralgia to acute arthritis as well as abnormalities in liver function are commonly associated with IBD. Patients with IBD also have an increased risk of colon carcinomas compared to the general 20 population. During acute "attacks" of IBD, work and other normal activity are usually impossible, and often a patient is hospitalized.

Although the cause of IBD remains unknown, several factors such as genetic, infectious and immunologic suscep- 25 tibility have been implicated. IBD is much more common in Caucasians, especially those of Jewish descent. The chronic inflammatory nature of the condition has prompted an intense search for a possible infectious cause. Although agents have been found which stimulate acute inflammation, 30 none has been found to cause the chronic inflammation associated with IBD. The hypothesis that IBD is an autoimmune disease is supported by the previously mentioned extraintestinal manifestation of IBD as joint arthritis, and the known positive response to IBD by treatment with thera- 35 peutic agents such as adrenal glucocorticoids, cyclosporine and azathioprine, which are known to suppress immune response. In addition, the GI tract, more than any other organ of the body, is continuously exposed to potential antigenic substances such as proteins from food, bacterial byproducts 40 (LPS), etc.

Further, the risk of colon cancer is highly elevated in patients with severe ulcerative colitis, particularly if the disease has existed for several years. About 20-25% of patients with IBD eventually require surgery for removal of 45 the colon because of massive bleeding, chronic debilitating illness, performation of the colon, or risk of cancer. Surgery is also sometimes performed when other forms of medical treatment fail or when the side effects of steroids or other medications threaten the patient's health. As surgery is 50 invasive and drastically life altering, it is not a highly desirable treatment regimen, and is typically the treatment of last resort. In order to better understand this disease and possibly treat it, experiments determined that a gene was upregulated both in CD and UC when compared to normal 55 tissue. This gene may prove useful in the treatment of forms of IBD.

Despite the above identified advances in immune disorder research, there is a great need for additional diagnostic and therapeutic agents capable of detecting the presence of a 60 immune disorders in a mammal and for effectively reducing these disorders. Accordingly, it is an objective of the present invention to identify and characterize a polypeptide that is overexpressed in various immune disorders, and to use those polypeptides, and their encoding nucleic acids, to produce 65 compositions of matter useful in the therapeutic treatment and diagnostic detection of immune disorders in mammals.

4

### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

A. Embodiments

The present invention concerns compositions and methods useful for the diagnosis and treatment of immune related disease in mammals, including humans. The present invention is based on the identification of proteins (including agonist and antagonist antibodies) which are a result of stimulation of the immune response in mammals. Immune related diseases can be treated by suppressing or enhancing the immune response. Molecules that enhance the immune response stimulate or potentiate the immune response to an antigen. Molecules which stimulate the immune response can be used therapeutically where enhancement of the immune response would be beneficial. Alternatively, molecules that suppress the immune response attenuate or reduce the immune response to an antigen (e.g., neutralizing antibodies) can be used therapeutically where attenuation of the immune response would be beneficial (e.g., inflammation). Accordingly, the PRO52254 polypeptides, agonists and antagonists thereof are also useful to prepare medicines and medicaments for the treatment of immune-related and inflammatory diseases. In a specific aspect, such medicines and medicaments comprise a therapeutically effective amount of a PRO52254 polypeptide, agonist or antagonist thereof with a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier. Preferably, the admixture is sterile.

In a further embodiment, the invention concerns a method of identifying agonists or antagonists to a PRO52254 polypeptide which comprises contacting the PRO52254 polypeptide with a candidate molecule and monitoring a biological activity mediated by said PRO52254 polypeptide. Preferably, the PRO52254 polypeptide is a native sequence PRO52254 polypeptide. In a specific aspect, the PRO52254 agonist or antagonist is an anti-PRO52254 antibody.

In another embodiment, the invention concerns a composition of matter comprising a PRO52254 polypeptide or an agonist or antagonist antibody which binds the polypeptide in admixture with a carrier or excipient. In one aspect, the composition comprises a therapeutically effective amount of the polypeptide or antibody. In another aspect, when the composition comprises an immune stimulating molecule, the composition is useful for: (a) increasing infiltration of inflammatory cells into a tissue of a mammal in need thereof, (b) stimulating or enhancing an immune response in a mammal in need thereof, (c) increasing the proliferation of T-lymphocytes in a mammal in need thereof in response to an antigen, (d) stimulating the activity of T-lymphocytes or (e) increasing the vascular permeability. In a further aspect, when the composition comprises an immune inhibiting molecule, the composition is useful for: (a) decreasing infiltration of inflammatory cells into a tissue of a mammal in need thereof, (b) inhibiting or reducing an immune response in a mammal in need thereof, (c) decreasing the activity of T-lymphocytes or (d) decreasing the proliferation of T-lymphocytes in a mammal in need thereof in response to an antigen. In another aspect, the composition comprises a further active ingredient, which may, for example, be a further antibody or a cytotoxic or chemotherapeutic agent. Preferably, the composition is sterile.

In another embodiment, the invention concerns a method of treating an immune related disorder in a mammal in need thereof, comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of a PRO52254 polypeptide, an agonist thereof, or an antagonist thereto. In a preferred aspect, the immune related disorder is selected from the group consisting of: systemic lupus erythematosis, rheumatoid arthritis, osteoar-

thritis, juvenile chronic arthritis, spondyloarthropathies, systemic sclerosis, idiopathic inflammatory myopathies, Sjögren's syndrome, systemic vasculitis, sarcoidosis, autoimmune hemolytic anemia, autoimmune thrombocytopenia, thyroiditis, diabetes mellitus, immune-mediated renal dis- 5 ease, demyelinating diseases of the central and peripheral nervous systems such as multiple sclerosis, idiopathic demyelinating polyneuropathy or Guillain-Barré syndrome, and chronic inflammatory demyelinating polyneuropathy, hepatobiliary diseases such as infectious, autoimmune chronic 1 active hepatitis, primary biliary cirrhosis, granulomatous hepatitis, and sclerosing cholangitis, inflammatory bowel disease, gluten-sensitive enteropathy, and Whipple's disease, autoimmune or immune-mediated skin diseases including bullous skin diseases, erythema multiforme and 15 contact dermatitis, psoriasis, allergic diseases such as asthma, allergic rhinitis, atopic dermatitis, food hypersensitivity and urticaria, immunologic diseases of the lung such as eosinophilic pneumonias, idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis and hypersensitivity pneumonitis, transplantation associated 20 diseases including graft rejection and graft-versus-host-disease.

In another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody which specifically binds to any of the above or below described polypeptides. Optionally, the antibody is a mono- 25 clonal antibody, humanized antibody, antibody fragment or single-chain antibody. In one aspect, the present invention concerns an isolated antibody which binds a PRO52254 polypeptide. In another aspect, the antibody mimics the activity of a PRO52254 polypeptide (an agonist antibody) or 30 conversely the antibody inhibits or neutralizes the activity of a PRO52254 polypeptide (an antagonist antibody). In another aspect, the antibody is a monoclonal antibody, which preferably has nonhuman complementarity determining region (CDR) residues and human framework region 35 (FR) residues. The antibody may be labeled and may be immobilized on a solid support. In a further aspect, the antibody is an antibody fragment, a monoclonal antibody, a single-chain antibody, or an anti-idiotypic antibody.

In yet another embodiment, the present invention provides a composition comprising an anti-PRO52254 antibody in admixture with a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier. In one aspect, the composition comprises a therapeutically effective amount of the antibody. Preferably, the composition is sterile. The composition may be administered in the 45 form of a liquid pharmaceutical formulation, which may be preserved to achieve extended storage stability. Alternatively, the antibody is a monoclonal antibody, an antibody fragment, a humanized antibody, or a single-chain antibody.

In a further embodiment, the invention concerns an article 50 of manufacture, comprising:

- (a) a composition of matter comprising a PRO52254 polypeptide or agonist or antagonist thereof;
- (b) a container containing said composition; and
- (c) a label affixed to said container, or a package insert 55 tide comprising: included in said container referring to the use of said PRO52254 polypeptide or agonist or antagonist thereof in the treatment of an immune related disease. The composition may comprise a therapeutically effective amount of the PRO52254 polypeptide or the agonist or 60 (b) determining the determine if the comprising:

  (a) contacting to the use of said (a) contacting to the use of said (b) contacting the compositions and the composition of the professional container referring to the use of said (a) contacting the compositions and the composition of the professional container referring to the use of said (a) contacting the composition of the professional container referring to the use of said (a) contacting the composition of the professional container referring to the use of said (b) contacting the composition of the professional container referring to the use of said (a) contacting the composition of the professional container referring to the use of said (c) contacting the composition of the professional container referring to the use of said (d) contacting the container conditions and container referring to the use of said (d) contacting the conditions are conditions and container referring to the use of said (d) contacting the conditions are conditions and container referring to the use of said (d) contacting the conditions are conditions and container referring to the use of said (d) contacting the conditions are conditions and container referring to the use of said (d) contacting the conditions are conditions and container referring to the use of said (d) contacting the conditions are conditions are conditions are conditions and conditions are conditions are conditions are conditions are conditions are conditions.

In yet another embodiment, the present invention concerns a method of diagnosing an immune related disease in a mammal, comprising detecting the level of expression of a gene encoding a PRO52254 polypeptide (a) in a test 65 sample of tissue cells obtained from the mammal, and (b) in a control sample of known normal tissue cells of the same

6

cell type, wherein a higher or lower expression level in the test sample as compared to the control sample indicates the presence of immune related disease in the mammal from which the test tissue cells were obtained.

In another embodiment, the present invention concerns a method of diagnosing an immune disease in a mammal, comprising (a) contacting an anti-PRO52254 antibody with a test sample of tissue cells obtained from the mammal, and (b) detecting the formation of a complex between the antibody and a PRO52254 polypeptide, in the test sample; wherein the formation of said complex is indicative of the presence or absence of said disease. The detection may be qualitative or quantitative, and may be performed in comparison with monitoring the complex formation in a control sample of known normal tissue cells of the same cell type. A larger quantity of complexes formed in the test sample indicates the presence or absence of an immune disease in the mammal from which the test tissue cells were obtained. The antibody preferably carries a detectable label. Complex formation can be monitored, for example, by light microscopy, flow cytometry, fluorimetry, or other techniques known in the art. The test sample is usually obtained from an individual suspected of having a deficiency or abnormality of the immune system.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a method for determining the presence of a PRO52254 polypeptide in a sample comprising exposing a test sample of cells suspected of containing the PRO52254 polypeptide to an anti-PRO52254 antibody and determining the binding of said antibody to said cell sample. In a specific aspect, the sample comprises a cell suspected of containing the PRO52254 polypeptide and the antibody binds to the cell. The antibody is preferably detectably labeled and/or bound to a solid support.

In another embodiment, the present invention concerns an immune-related disease diagnostic kit, comprising an anti-PRO52254 antibody and a carrier in suitable packaging. The kit preferably contains instructions for using the antibody to detect the presence of the PRO52254 polypeptide. Preferably the carrier is pharmaceutically acceptable.

In another embodiment, the present invention concerns a diagnostic kit, containing an anti-PRO52254 antibody in suitable packaging. The kit preferably contains instructions for using the antibody to detect the PRO52254 polypeptide.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a method of diagnosing an immune-related disease in a mammal which comprises detecting the presence or absence or a PRO52254 polypeptide in a test sample of tissue cells obtained from said mammal, wherein the presence or absence of the PRO52254 polypeptide in said test sample is indicative of the presence of an immune-related disease in said mammal.

In another embodiment, the present invention concerns a method for identifying an agonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide comprising:

- (a) contacting cells and a test compound to be screened under conditions suitable for the induction of a cellular response normally induced by a PRO52254 polypeptide; and
- (b) determining the induction of said cellular response to determine if the test compound is an effective agonist, wherein the induction of said cellular response is indicative of said test compound being an effective agonist.

In another embodiment, the invention concerns a method for identifying a compound capable of inhibiting the activity of a PRO52254 polypeptide comprising contacting a candidate compound with a PRO52254 polypeptide under con-

ditions and for a time sufficient to allow these two components to interact and determining whether the activity of the PRO52254 polypeptide is inhibited. In a specific aspect, either the candidate compound or the PRO52254 polypeptide is immobilized on a solid support. In another aspect, the non-immobilized component carries a detectable label. In a preferred aspect, this method comprises the steps of:

- (a) contacting cells and a test compound to be screened in the presence of a PRO52254 polypeptide under conditions suitable for the induction of a cellular response 10 normally induced by a PRO52254 polypeptide; and
- (b) determining the induction of said cellular response to determine if the test compound is an effective antagonist.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a method 15 for identifying a compound that inhibits the expression of a PRO52254 polypeptide in cells that normally express the polypeptide, wherein the method comprises contacting the cells with a test compound and determining whether the expression of the PRO52254 polypeptide is inhibited. In a 20 preferred aspect, this method comprises the steps of:

- (a) contacting cells and a test compound to be screened under conditions suitable for allowing expression of the PRO52254 polypeptide; and
- (b) determining the inhibition of expression of said poly- 25 peptide.

In yet another embodiment, the present invention concerns a method for treating an immune-related disorder in a mammal that suffers therefrom comprising administering to the mammal a nucleic acid molecule that codes for either (a) 30 a PRO52254 polypeptide, (b) an agonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide or (c) an antagonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide, wherein said agonist or antagonist may be an anti-PRO52254 antibody. In a preferred embodiment, the mammal is human. In another preferred embodiment, the nucleic 35 acid is administered via ex vivo gene therapy. In a further preferred embodiment, the nucleic acid is comprised within a vector, more preferably an adenoviral, adeno-associated viral, lentiviral or retroviral vector.

In yet another aspect, the invention provides a recombinant viral particle comprising a viral vector consisting essentially of a promoter, nucleic acid encoding (a) a PRO52254 polypeptide, (b) an agonist polypeptide of a PRO52254 polypeptide, or (c) an antagonist polypeptide of a PRO52254 polypeptide, and a signal sequence for cellular 45 secretion of the polypeptide, wherein the viral vector is in association with viral structural proteins. Preferably, the signal sequence is from a mammal, such as from a native PRO52254 polypeptide.

In a still further embodiment, the invention concerns an ex vivo producer cell comprising a nucleic acid construct that expresses retroviral structural proteins and also comprises a retroviral vector consisting essentially of a promoter, nucleic acid encoding (a) a PRO52254 polypeptide, (b) an agonist polypeptide of a PRO52254 polypeptide or (c) an antagonist polypeptide of a PRO52254 polypeptide, and a signal sequence for cellular secretion of the polypeptide, wherein said producer cell packages the retroviral vector in association with the structural proteins to produce recombinant retroviral particles.

In a still further embodiment, the invention provides a method of increasing the activity of T-lymphocytes in a mammal comprising administering to said mammal (a) a PRO52254 polypeptide, (b) an agonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide, or (c) an antagonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide, wherein the activity of T-lymphocytes in the mammal is increased.

8

In a still further embodiment, the invention provides a method of decreasing the activity of T-lymphocytes in a mammal comprising administering to said mammal (a) a PRO52254 polypeptide, (b) an agonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide, or (c) an antagonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide, wherein the activity of T-lymphocytes in the mammal is decreased.

In a still further embodiment, the invention provides a method of increasing the proliferation of T-lymphocytes in a mammal comprising administering to said mammal (a) a PRO52254 polypeptide, (b) an agonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide, or (c) an antagonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide, wherein the proliferation of T-lymphocytes in the mammal is increased.

In a still further embodiment, the invention provides a method of decreasing the proliferation of T-lymphocytes in a mammal comprising administering to said mammal (a) a PRO52254 polypeptide, (b) an agonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide, or (c) an antagonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide, wherein the proliferation of T-lymphocytes in the mammal is decreased.

### B. Additional Embodiments

In other embodiments of the present invention, the invention provides vectors comprising DNA encoding any of the herein described polypeptides. Host cell comprising any such vector are also provided. By way of example, the host cells may be CHO cells, E. coli, or yeast. A process for producing any of the herein described polypeptides is further provided and comprises culturing host cells under conditions suitable for expression of the desired polypeptide and recovering the desired polypeptide from the cell culture.

In other embodiments, the invention provides chimeric molecules comprising any of the herein described polypeptides fused to a heterologous polypeptide or amino acid sequence. Example of such chimeric molecules comprise any of the herein described polypeptides fused to an epitope tag sequence or a Fc region of an immunoglobulin.

In another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody which specifically binds to any of the above or below described polypeptides. Optionally, the antibody is a monoclonal antibody, humanized antibody, antibody fragment or single-chain antibody.

In yet other embodiments, the invention provides oligonucleotide probes useful for isolating genomic and cDNA nucleotide sequences or as antisense probes, wherein those probes may be derived from any of the above or below described nucleotide sequences.

In other embodiments, the invention provides an isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence that encodes a PRO52254 polypeptide.

In one aspect, the isolated nucleic acid molecule comprises a nucleotide sequence having at least about 80% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 81% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 82% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 83% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 84% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 85% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 86% nucleic acid sequence 60 identity, alternatively at least about 87% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 88% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 89% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 90% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 91% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 92% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 93% nucleic acid sequence identity, alterna-

tively at least about 94% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 95% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 96% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 97% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 98% 5 nucleic acid sequence identity and alternatively at least about 99% nucleic acid sequence identity to (a) a DNA molecule encoding a PRO52254 polypeptide having a fulllength amino acid sequence as disclosed herein, an amino acid sequence lacking the signal peptide as disclosed herein, 10 an extracellular domain of a transmembrane protein, with or without the signal peptide, as disclosed herein or any other specifically defined fragment of the full-length amino acid sequence as disclosed herein, or (b) the complement of the DNA molecule of (a).

In other aspects, the isolated nucleic acid molecule comprises a nucleotide sequence having at least about 80% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 81% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 82% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at 20 least about 83% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 84% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 85% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 86% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 87% nucleic acid 25 sequence identity, alternatively at least about 88% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 89% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 90% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 91% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at 30 least about 92% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 93% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 94% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 95% nucleic acid sequence sequence identity, alternatively at least about 97% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 98% nucleic acid sequence identity and alternatively at least about 99% nucleic acid sequence identity to (a) a DNA molecule comprising the coding sequence of a full-length 40 PRO52254 polypeptide cDNA as disclosed herein, the coding sequence of a PRO52254 polypeptide lacking the signal peptide as disclosed herein, the coding sequence of an extracellular domain of a transmembrane PRO52254 polypeptide, with or without the signal peptide, as disclosed 45 herein or the coding sequence of any other specifically defined fragment of the full-length amino acid sequence as disclosed herein, or (b) the complement of the DNA molecule of (a).

In a further aspect, the invention concerns an isolated 50 nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence having at least about 80% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 81% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 82% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 83% nucleic 55 acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 84% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 85% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 86% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 87% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively 60 at least about 88% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 89% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 90% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 91% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 92% nucleic 65 acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 93% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about

94% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 95% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 96% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 97% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 98% nucleic acid sequence identity and alternatively at least about 99% nucleic acid sequence identity to (a) a DNA molecule that encodes the same mature polypeptide encoded by any of the human protein cDNAs deposited with the ATCC as disclosed herein, or (b) the complement of the DNA molecule of (a).

Another aspect the invention provides an isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a PRO52254 polypeptide which is either transmembrane domain-deleted or transmembrane domain-inactivated, or is complementary to such encoding nucleotide sequence, wherein the transmembrane domain(s) of such polypeptide are disclosed herein. Therefore, soluble extracellular domains of the herein described PRO52254 polypeptides are contemplated.

Another embodiment is directed to fragments of a PRO52254 polypeptide coding sequence, or the complement thereof, that may find use as, for example, hybridization probes, for encoding fragments of a PRO52254 polypeptide that may optionally encode a polypeptide comprising a binding site for an anti-PRO52254 antibody or as antisense oligonucleotide probes. Such nucleic acid fragments are usually at least about 20 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 30 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 40 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 50 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 60 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 70 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 80 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 90 nucleotides in length, alteridentity, alternatively at least about 96% nucleic acid 35 natively at least about 100 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 110 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 120 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 130 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 140 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 150 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 160 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 170 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 180 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 190 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 200 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 250 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 300 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 350 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 400 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 450 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 500 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 600 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 700 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 800 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 900 nucleotides in length and alternatively at least about 1000 nucleotides in length, wherein in this context the term "about" means the referenced nucleotide sequence length plus or minus 10% of that referenced length. It is noted that novel fragments of a PRO52254 polypeptide-encoding nucleotide sequence may be determined in a routine manner by aligning the PRO52254 polypeptide-encoding nucleotide sequence with other known nucleotide sequences using any of a number of well known sequence alignment programs and determining which PRO52254 polypeptide-encoding nucleotide sequence fragment(s) are novel. All of such PRO52254 polypeptide-encoding nucleotide sequences are contemplated herein. Also contemplated are the PRO52254 polypeptide fragments encoded by these nucleotide molecule

fragments, preferably those PRO52254 polypeptide fragments that comprise a binding site for an anti-PRO52254 antibody.

In another embodiment, the invention provides isolated PRO52254 polypeptide encoded by any of the isolated 5 nucleic acid sequences herein above identified.

In a certain aspect, the invention concerns an isolated PRO52254 polypeptide, comprising an amino acid sequence having at least about 80% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 81% amino acid sequence iden- 10 tity, alternatively at least about 82% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 83% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 84% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 85% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 15 86% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 87% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 88% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 89% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 90% amino acid sequence identity, 20 alternatively at least about 91% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 92% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 93% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 94% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 95% 25 amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 96% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 97% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 98% amino acid sequence identity and alternatively at least about 99% amino acid sequence identity to a 30 PRO52254 polypeptide having a full-length amino acid sequence as disclosed herein, an amino acid sequence lacking the signal peptide as disclosed herein, an extracellular domain of a transmembrane protein, with or without the signal peptide, as disclosed herein or any other specifically 35 defined fragment of the full-length amino acid sequence as disclosed herein.

In a further aspect, the invention concerns an isolated PRO52254 polypeptide comprising an amino acid sequence having at least about 80% amino acid sequence identity, 40 alternatively at least about 81% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 82% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 83% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 84% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 85% 45 amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 86% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 87% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 88% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 89% amino acid sequence identity, alterna- 50 tively at least about 90% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 91% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 92% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 93% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 94% amino 55 acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 95% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 96% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 97% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 98% amino acid sequence identity and alterna- 60 tively at least about 99% amino acid sequence identity to an amino acid sequence encoded by any of the human protein cDNAs deposited with the ATCC as disclosed herein.

In a specific aspect, the invention provides an isolated PRO52254 polypeptide without the N-terminal signal 65 sequence and/or the initiating methionine and is encoded by a nucleotide sequence that encodes such an amino acid

12

sequence as herein before described. Processes for producing the same are also herein described, wherein those processes comprise culturing a host cell comprising a vector which comprises the appropriate encoding nucleic acid molecule under conditions suitable for expression of the PRO52254 polypeptide and recovering the PRO52254 polypeptide from the cell culture.

Another aspect the invention provides an isolated PRO52254 polypeptide which is either transmembrane domain-deleted or transmembrane domain-inactivated. Processes for producing the same are also herein described, wherein those processes comprise culturing a host cell comprising a vector which comprises the appropriate encoding nucleic acid molecule under conditions suitable for expression of the PRO52254 polypeptide and recovering the PRO52254 polypeptide from the cell culture.

In yet another embodiment, the invention concerns agonists and antagonists of a native PRO52254 polypeptide as defined herein. In a particular embodiment, the agonist or antagonist is an anti-PRO52254 antibody or a small molecule.

In a further embodiment, the invention concerns a method of identifying agonists or antagonists to a PRO52254 polypeptide which comprise contacting the PRO52254 polypeptide with a candidate molecule and monitoring a biological activity mediated by said PRO52254 polypeptide. Preferably, the PRO52254 polypeptide is a native PRO52254 polypeptide.

In a still further embodiment, the invention concerns a composition of matter comprising a PRO52254 polypeptide, or an agonist or antagonist of a PRO52254 polypeptide as herein described, or an anti-PRO52254 antibody, in combination with a carrier. Optionally, the carrier is a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier.

Another embodiment of the present invention is directed to the use of a PRO52254 polypeptide, or an agonist or antagonist thereof as herein before described, or an anti-PRO52254 antibody, for the preparation of a medicament useful in the treatment of a condition which is responsive to the PRO52254 polypeptide, an agonist or antagonist thereof or an anti-PRO52254 antibody.

### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

FIG. 1 shows a nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO:1) of a native sequence PRO52254 cDNA, wherein SEQ ID NO:1 is a clone designated herein as "DNA327145".

FIG. 2 shows the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:2) derived from the coding sequence of SEQ ID NO:1 shown in FIG. 1.

FIG. 3 shows a nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO:3) of a native MURINE sequence PRO71302 cDNA, wherein SEQ ID NO:3 is a clone designated herein as "DNA327512".

FIG. 4 shows the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:4) derived from the coding sequence of SEQ ID NO:3 shown in FIG. 3.

# DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE PREFERRED EMBODIMENTS

# I. Definitions

The terms "PRO52254 polypeptide" and "PRO52254" as used herein and when immediately followed by a numerical designation refer to various polypeptides, wherein the complete designation (i.e., PRO52254/number) refers to specific polypeptide sequences as described herein. The terms "PRO52254/number polypeptide" and "PRO52254/number

ber" wherein the term "number" is provided as an actual numerical designation as used herein encompass native sequence polypeptides and polypeptide variants (which are further defined herein). The PRO52254 polypeptides described herein may be isolated from a variety of sources, 5 such as from human tissue types or from another source, or prepared by recombinant or synthetic methods. The term "PRO52254 polypeptide" refers to each individual PRO52254/number polypeptide disclosed herein. All disclosures in this specification which refer to the "PRO52254 10" polypeptide" refer to each of the polypeptides individually as well as jointly. For example, descriptions of the preparation of, purification of, derivation of, formation of antibodies to or against, administration of, compositions containing, treatment of a disease with, etc., pertain to each 15 plated by the present invention. polypeptide of the invention individually. The term "PRO52254 polypeptide" also includes variants of the PRO52254/number polypeptides disclosed herein.

A "native sequence PRO52254 polypeptide" comprises a polypeptide having the same amino acid sequence as the 20 corresponding PRO52254 polypeptide derived from nature. Such native sequence PRO52254 polypeptides can be isolated from nature or can be produced by recombinant or synthetic means. The term "native sequence PRO52254" polypeptide" specifically encompasses naturally-occurring 25 truncated or secreted forms of the specific PRO52254 polypeptide (e.g., an extracellular domain sequence), naturallyoccurring variant forms (e.g., alternatively spliced forms) and naturally-occurring allelic variants of the polypeptide. In various embodiments of the invention, the native 30 sequence PRO52254 polypeptides disclosed herein are mature or full-length native sequence polypeptides comprising the full-length amino acids sequences shown in the accompanying figures. Start and stop codons are shown in PRO52254 polypeptide disclosed in the accompanying figures are shown to begin with methionine residues designated herein as amino acid position 1 in the figures, it is conceivable and possible that other methionine residues located either upstream or downstream from the amino acid position 40 1 in the figures may be employed as the starting amino acid residue for the PRO52254 polypeptides.

The PRO52254 polypeptide "extracellular domain" or "ECD" refers to a form of the PRO52254 polypeptide which is essentially free of the transmembrane and cytoplasmic 45 domains. Ordinarily, a PRO52254 polypeptide ECD will have less than 1% of such transmembrane and/or cytoplasmic domains and preferably, will have less than 0.5% of such domains. It will be understood that any transmembrane domains identified for the PRO52254 polypeptides of the 50 present invention are identified pursuant to criteria routinely employed in the art for identifying that type of hydrophobic domain. The exact boundaries of a transmembrane domain may vary but most likely by no more than about 5 amino acids at either end of the domain as initially identified 55 herein. Optionally, therefore, an extracellular domain of a PRO52254 polypeptide may contain from about 5 or fewer amino acids on either side of the transmembrane domain/ extracellular domain boundary as identified in the Examples or specification and such polypeptides, with or without the 60 associated signal peptide, and nucleic acid encoding them, are contemplated by the present invention.

The approximate location of the "signal peptides" of the various PRO52254 polypeptides disclosed herein are shown in the present specification and/or the accompanying figures. 65 It is noted, however, that the C-terminal boundary of a signal peptide may vary, but most likely by no more than about 5

14

amino acids on either side of the signal peptide C-terminal boundary as initially identified herein, wherein the C-terminal boundary of the signal peptide may be identified pursuant to criteria routinely employed in the art for identifying that type of amino acid sequence element (e.g., Nielsen et al., Prot. Eng. 10:1-6 (1997) and von Heinje et al., Nucl. Acids. Res. 14:4683-4690 (1986)). Moreover, it is also recognized that, in some cases, cleavage of a signal sequence from a secreted polypeptide is not entirely uniform, resulting in more than one secreted species. These mature polypeptides, where the signal peptide is cleaved within no more than about 5 amino acids on either side of the C-terminal boundary of the signal peptide as identified herein, and the polynucleotides encoding them, are contem-

"PRO52254 polypeptide variant" means an active PRO52254 polypeptide as defined above or below having at least about 80% amino acid sequence identity with a fulllength native sequence PRO52254 polypeptide sequence as disclosed herein, a PRO52254 polypeptide sequence lacking the signal peptide as disclosed herein, an extracellular domain of a PRO52254 polypeptide, with or without the signal peptide, as disclosed herein or any other fragment of a full-length PRO52254 polypeptide sequence as disclosed herein. Such PRO52254 polypeptide variants include, for instance, PRO52254 polypeptides wherein one or more amino acid residues are added, or deleted, at the N- or C-terminus of the full-length native amino acid sequence. Ordinarily, a PRO52254 polypeptide variant will have at least about 80% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 81% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 82% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 83% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 84% amino acid sequence bold font and underlined in the figures. However, while the 35 identity, alternatively at least about 85% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 86% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 87% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 88% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 89% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 90% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 91% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 92% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 93% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 94% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 95% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 96% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 97% amino acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 98% amino acid sequence identity and alternatively at least about 99% amino acid sequence identity to a full-length native sequence PRO52254 polypeptide sequence as disclosed herein, a PRO52254 polypeptide sequence lacking the signal peptide as disclosed herein, an extracellular domain of a PRO52254 polypeptide, with or without the signal peptide, as disclosed herein or any other specifically defined fragment of a full-length PRO52254 polypeptide sequence as disclosed herein. Ordinarily, PRO52254 variant polypeptides are at least about 10 amino acids in length, alternatively at least about 20 amino acids in length, alternatively at least about 30 amino acids in length, alternatively at least about 40 amino acids in length, alternatively at least about 50 amino acids in length, alternatively at least about 60 amino acids in length, alternatively at least about 70 amino acids in length, alternatively at least about 80 amino acids in length, alternatively at least about 90 amino acids in length, alternatively at least about 100 amino acids in length,

alternatively at least about 150 amino acids in length, alternatively at least about 200 amino acids in length, alternatively at least about 300 amino acids in length, or more.

"Percent (%) amino acid sequence identity" with respect 5 to the PRO52254 polypeptide sequences identified herein is defined as the percentage of amino acid residues in a candidate sequence that are identical with the amino acid residues in the specific PRO52254 polypeptide sequence, after aligning the sequences and introducing gaps, if necessary, to achieve the maximum percent sequence identity, and not considering any conservative substitutions as part of the sequence identity. Alignment for purposes of determining percent amino acid sequence identity can be achieved in various ways that are within the skill in the art, for instance, 15 using publicly available computer software such as BLAST, BLAST-2, ALIGN or Megalign (DNASTAR) software. Those skilled in the art can determine appropriate parameters for measuring alignment, including any algorithms needed to achieve maximal alignment over the full length of 20 the sequences being compared. For purposes herein, however, % amino acid sequence identity values are generated using the sequence comparison computer program ALIGN-2, wherein the complete source code for the ALIGN-2 program is provided in Table 1 below. The ALIGN-2 25 sequence comparison computer program was authored by Genentech, Inc. and the source code shown in Table 1 below has been filed with user documentation in the U.S. Copyright Office, Washington D.C., 20559, where it is registered under U.S. Copyright Registration No. TXU510087. The 30 ALIGN-2 program is publicly available through Genentech, Inc., South San Francisco, Calif. or may be compiled from the source code provided in Table 1 below. The ALIGN-2 program should be compiled for use on a UNIX operating system, preferably digital UNIX V4.0D. All sequence com- 35 parison parameters are set by the ALIGN-2 program and do not vary.

In situations where ALIGN-2 is employed for amino acid sequence comparisons, the % amino acid sequence identity of a given amino acid sequence A to, with, or against a given 40 amino acid sequence B (which can alternatively be phrased as a given amino acid sequence A that has or comprises a certain % amino acid sequence identity to, with, or against a given amino acid sequence B) is calculated as follows:

100 times the fraction X/Y

where X is the number of amino acid residues scored as identical matches by the sequence alignment program ALIGN-2 in that program's alignment of A and B, and where Y is the total number of amino acid residues in B. It 50 will be appreciated that where the length of amino acid sequence A is not equal to the length of amino acid sequence B, the % amino acid sequence identity of A to B will not equal the % amino acid sequence identity of B to A. As examples of % amino acid sequence identity calculations 55 using this method, Tables 2 and 3 demonstrate how to calculate the % amino acid sequence identity of the amino acid sequence designated "Comparison Protein" to the amino acid sequence designated "PRO52254", wherein "PRO52254" represents the amino acid sequence of a hypothetical PRO52254 polypeptide of interest, "Comparison Protein" represents the amino acid sequence of a polypeptide against which the "PRO52254" polypeptide of interest is being compared, and "X, "Y" and "Z" each represent different hypothetical amino acid residues.

Unless specifically stated otherwise, all % amino acid sequence identity values used herein are obtained as

**16** 

described in the immediately preceding paragraph using the ALIGN-2 computer program. However, % amino acid sequence identity values may also be obtained as described below by using the WU-BLAST-2 computer program (Altschul et al., Methods in Enzymology 266:460-480 (1996)). Most of the WU-BLAST-2 search parameters are set to the default values. Those not set to default values, i.e., the adjustable parameters, are set with the following values: overlap span=1, overlap fraction=0.125, word threshold scoring matrix=BLOSUM62. (T)=11,and WU-BLAST-2 is employed, a % amino acid sequence identity value is determined by dividing (a) the number of matching identical amino acid residues between the amino acid sequence of the PRO52254 polypeptide of interest having a sequence derived from the native PRO52254 polypeptide and the comparison amino acid sequence of interest (i.e., the sequence against which the PRO52254 polypeptide of interest is being compared which may be a PRO52254 variant polypeptide) as determined by WU-BLAST-2 by (b) the total number of amino acid residues of the PRO52254 polypeptide of interest. For example, in the statement "a polypeptide comprising an the amino acid sequence A which has or having at least 80% amino acid sequence identity to the amino acid sequence B", the amino acid sequence A is the comparison amino acid sequence of interest and the amino acid sequence B is the amino acid sequence of the PRO52254 polypeptide of interest.

Percent amino acid sequence identity may also be determined using the sequence comparison program NCBI-BLAST2 (Altschul et al., Nucleic Acids Res. 25:3389-3402 (1997)). The NCBI-BLAST2 sequence comparison program may be downloaded from http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov or otherwise obtained from the National Institute of Health, Bethesda, Md. NCBI-BLAST2 uses several search parameters, wherein all of those search parameters are set to default values including, for example, unmask=yes, strand=all, expected occurrences=10, minimum low complexity length=15/5, multi-pass e-value=0.01, constant for multi-pass=25, dropoff for final gapped alignment=25 and scoring matrix=BLOSUM62.

In situations where NCBI-BLAST2 is employed for amino acid sequence comparisons, the % amino acid sequence identity of a given amino acid sequence A to, with, or against a given amino acid sequence B (which can alternatively be phrased as a given amino acid sequence A that has or comprises a certain % amino acid sequence identity to, with, or against a given amino acid sequence B) is calculated as follows:

### 100 times the fraction X/Y

where X is the number of amino acid residues scored as identical matches by the sequence alignment program NCBI-BLAST2 in that program's alignment of A and B, and where Y is the total number of amino acid residues in B. It will be appreciated that where the length of amino acid sequence A is not equal to the length of amino acid sequence B, the % amino acid sequence identity of A to B will not equal the % amino acid sequence identity of B to A.

"PRO52254 variant polynucleotide" or "PRO52254 variant nucleic acid sequence" means a nucleic acid molecule which encodes an active PRO52254 polypeptide as defined below and which has at least about 80% nucleic acid sequence identity with a nucleotide acid sequence encoding a full-length native sequence PRO52254 polypeptide sequence as disclosed herein, a full-length native sequence PRO52254 polypeptide as disclosed herein, an extracellular domain of a PRO52254

polypeptide, with or without the signal peptide, as disclosed herein or any other fragment of a full-length PRO52254 polypeptide sequence as disclosed herein. Ordinarily, a PRO52254 variant polynucleotide will have at least about 80% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least 5 about 81% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 82% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 83% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 84% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 85% nucleic acid sequence 10 identity, alternatively at least about 86% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 87% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 88% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 89% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least 15 about 90% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 91% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 92% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 93% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 94% nucleic acid sequence 20 identity, alternatively at least about 95% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 96% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 97% nucleic acid sequence identity, alternatively at least about 98% nucleic acid sequence identity and alternatively at least 25 about 99% nucleic acid sequence identity with a nucleic acid sequence encoding a full-length native sequence PRO52254 polypeptide sequence as disclosed herein, a full-length native sequence PRO52254 polypeptide sequence lacking the signal peptide as disclosed herein, an extracellular 30 domain of a PRO52254 polypeptide, with or without the signal sequence, as disclosed herein or any other fragment of a full-length PRO52254 polypeptide sequence as disclosed herein. Variants do not encompass the native nucleotide sequence.

Ordinarily, PRO52254 variant polynucleotides are at least about 30 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 60 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 90 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 120 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 150 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 180 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 210 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 240 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 270 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 450 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 450 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 600 nucleotides in length, alternatively at least about 900 nucleotides in length, or more.

"Percent (%) nucleic acid sequence identity" with respect to PRO52254-encoding nucleic acid sequences identified 50 herein is defined as the percentage of nucleotides in a candidate sequence that are identical with the nucleotides in the PRO52254 nucleic acid sequence of interest, after aligning the sequences and introducing gaps, if necessary, to achieve the maximum percent sequence identity. Alignment 55 for purposes of determining percent nucleic acid sequence identity can be achieved in various ways that are within the skill in the art, for instance, using publicly available computer software such as BLAST, BLAST-2, ALIGN or Megalign (DNASTAR) software. For purposes herein, however, 60 % nucleic acid sequence identity values are generated using the sequence comparison computer program ALIGN-2, wherein the complete source code for the ALIGN-2 program is provided in Table 1 below. The ALIGN-2 sequence comparison computer program was authored by Genentech, 65 Inc. and the source code shown in Table 1 below has been filed with user documentation in the U.S. Copyright Office,

18

Washington D.C., 20559, where it is registered under U.S. Copyright Registration No. TXU510087. The ALIGN-2 program is publicly available through Genentech, Inc., South San Francisco, Calif. or may be compiled from the source code provided in Table 1 below. The ALIGN-2 program should be compiled for use on a UNIX operating system, preferably digital UNIX V4.0D. All sequence comparison parameters are set by the ALIGN-2 program and do not vary.

In situations where ALIGN-2 is employed for nucleic acid sequence comparisons, the % nucleic acid sequence identity of a given nucleic acid sequence C to, with, or against a given nucleic acid sequence D (which can alternatively be phrased as a given nucleic acid sequence C that has or comprises a certain % nucleic acid sequence identity to, with, or against a given nucleic acid sequence D) is calculated as follows:

#### 100 times the fraction W/Z

where W is the number of nucleotides scored as identical matches by the sequence alignment program ALIGN-2 in that program's alignment of C and D, and where Z is the total number of nucleotides in D. It will be appreciated that where the length of nucleic acid sequence C is not equal to the length of nucleic acid sequence D, the % nucleic acid sequence identity of C to D will not equal the % nucleic acid sequence identity of D to C. As examples of % nucleic acid sequence identity calculations, Tables 4 and 5, demonstrate how to calculate the % nucleic acid sequence identity of the nucleic acid sequence designated "Comparison DNA" to the nucleic acid sequence designated "PRO52254-DNA", wherein "PRO52254-DNA" represents a hypothetical PRO52254-encoding nucleic acid sequence of interest, "Comparison DNA" represents the nucleotide sequence of a 35 nucleic acid molecule against which the "PRO52254-DNA" nucleic acid molecule of interest is being compared, and "N", "L" and "V" each represent different hypothetical nucleotides.

Unless specifically stated otherwise, all % nucleic acid sequence identity values used herein are obtained as described in the immediately preceding paragraph using the ALIGN-2 computer program. However, % nucleic acid sequence identity values may also be obtained as described below by using the WU-BLAST-2 computer program (Altschul et al., Methods in Enzymology 266:460-480 (1996)). Most of the WU-BLAST-2 search parameters are set to the default values. Those not set to default values, i.e., the adjustable parameters, are set with the following values: overlap span=1, overlap fraction=0.125, word threshold and scoring matrix=BLOSUM62. WU-BLAST-2 is employed, a % nucleic acid sequence identity value is determined by dividing (a) the number of matching identical nucleotides between the nucleic acid sequence of the PRO52254 polypeptide-encoding nucleic acid molecule of interest having a sequence derived from the native sequence PRO52254 polypeptide-encoding nucleic acid and the comparison nucleic acid molecule of interest (i.e., the sequence against which the PRO52254 polypeptide-encoding nucleic acid molecule of interest is being compared which may be a variant PRO52254 polynucleotide) as determined by WU-BLAST-2 by (b) the total number of nucleotides of the PRO52254 polypeptide-encoding nucleic acid molecule of interest. For example, in the statement "an isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleic acid sequence A which has or having at least 80% nucleic acid sequence identity to the nucleic acid sequence B", the nucleic acid sequence A is the comparison nucleic

acid molecule of interest and the nucleic acid sequence B is the nucleic acid sequence of the PRO52254 polypeptideencoding nucleic acid molecule of interest.

Percent nucleic acid sequence identity may also be determined using the sequence comparison program NCBI- 5 BLAST2 (Altschul et al., Nucleic Acids Res. 25:3389-3402 (1997)). The NCBI-BLAST2 sequence comparison program may be downloaded from http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov or otherwise obtained from the National Institute of Health, Bethesda, Md. NCBI-BLAST2 uses several search param- 10 eters, wherein all of those search parameters are set to default values including, for example, unmask=yes, strand=all, expected occurrences=10, minimum low complexity length=15/5, multi-pass e-value=0.01, constant for multi-pass=25, dropoff for final gapped alignment=25 and 15 scoring matrix=BLOSUM62.

In situations where NCBI-BLAST2 is employed for sequence comparisons, the % nucleic acid sequence identity of a given nucleic acid sequence C to, with, or against a given nucleic acid sequence D (which can alternatively be 20 phrased as a given nucleic acid sequence C that has or comprises a certain % nucleic acid sequence identity to, with, or against a given nucleic acid sequence D) is calculated as follows:

100 times the fraction W/Z

where W is the number of nucleotides scored as identical matches by the sequence alignment program NCBI-BLAST2 in that program's alignment of C and D, and where Z is the total number of nucleotides in D. It will be 30 appreciated that where the length of nucleic acid sequence C is not equal to the length of nucleic acid sequence D, the % nucleic acid sequence identity of C to D will not equal the % nucleic acid sequence identity of D to C.

otides are nucleic acid molecules that encode an active PRO52254 polypeptide and which are capable of hybridizing, preferably under stringent hybridization and wash conditions, to nucleotide sequences encoding a full-length PRO52254 polypeptide as disclosed herein. PRO52254 vari- 40 ant polypeptides may be those that are encoded by a PRO52254 variant polynucleotide.

"Isolated," when used to describe the various polypeptides disclosed herein, means polypeptide that has been identified and separated and/or recovered from a component 45 of its natural environment.

Contaminant components of its natural environment are materials that would typically interfere with diagnostic or therapeutic uses for the polypeptide, and may include enzymes, hormones, and other proteinaceous or non-pro- 50 teinaceous solutes. In preferred embodiments, the polypeptide will be purified (1) to a degree sufficient to obtain at least 15 residues of N-terminal or internal amino acid sequence by use of a spinning cup sequenator, or (2) to homogeneity by SDS-PAGE under non-reducing or reduc- 55 ing conditions using Coomassie blue or, preferably, silver stain. Isolated polypeptide includes polypeptide in situ within recombinant cells, since at least one component of the PRO52254 polypeptide natural environment will not be present. Ordinarily, however, isolated polypeptide will be 60 prepared by at least one purification step.

An "isolated" PRO52254 polypeptide-encoding nucleic acid or other polypeptide-encoding nucleic acid is a nucleic acid molecule that is identified and separated from at least one contaminant nucleic acid molecule with which it is 65 ordinarily associated in the natural source of the polypeptide-encoding nucleic acid. An isolated polypeptide-encod**20** 

ing nucleic acid molecule is other than in the form or setting in which it is found in nature. Isolated polypeptide-encoding nucleic acid molecules therefore are distinguished from the specific polypeptide-encoding nucleic acid molecule as it exists in natural cells. However, an isolated polypeptideencoding nucleic acid molecule includes polypeptide-encoding nucleic acid molecules contained in cells that ordinarily express the polypeptide where, for example, the nucleic acid molecule is in a chromosomal location different from that of natural cells.

The term "control sequences" refers to DNA sequences necessary for the expression of an operably linked coding sequence in a particular host organism. The control sequences that are suitable for prokaryotes, for example, include a promoter, optionally an operator sequence, and a ribosome binding site. Eukaryotic cells are known to utilize promoters, polyadenylation signals, and enhancers.

Nucleic acid is "operably linked" when it is placed into a functional relationship with another nucleic acid sequence. For example, DNA for a presequence or secretory leader is operably linked to DNA for a polypeptide if it is expressed as a preprotein that participates in the secretion of the polypeptide; a promoter or enhancer is operably linked to a coding sequence if it affects the transcription of the 25 sequence; or a ribosome binding site is operably linked to a coding sequence if it is positioned so as to facilitate translation. Generally, "operably linked" means that the DNA sequences being linked are contiguous, and, in the case of a secretory leader, contiguous and in reading phase. However, enhancers do not have to be contiguous. Linking is accomplished by ligation at convenient restriction sites. If such sites do not exist, the synthetic oligonucleotide adaptors or linkers are used in accordance with conventional practice.

The term "antibody" is used in the broadest sense and In other embodiments, PRO52254 variant polynucle- 35 specifically covers, for example, single anti-PRO52254 monoclonal antibodies (including agonist, antagonist, and neutralizing antibodies), anti-PRO52254 antibody compositions with polyepitopic specificity, single chain anti-PRO52254 antibodies, and fragments of anti-PRO52254 antibodies (see below). The term "monoclonal antibody" as used herein refers to an antibody obtained from a population of substantially homogeneous antibodies, i.e., the individual antibodies comprising the population are identical except for possible naturally-occurring mutations that may be present in minor amounts.

> "Stringency" of hybridization reactions is readily determinable by one of ordinary skill in the art, and generally is an empirical calculation dependent upon probe length, washing temperature, and salt concentration. In general, longer probes require higher temperatures for proper annealing, while shorter probes need lower temperatures. Hybridization generally depends on the ability of denatured DNA to reanneal when complementary strands are present in an environment below their melting temperature. The higher the degree of desired homology between the probe and hybridizable sequence, the higher the relative temperature which can be used. As a result, it follows that higher relative temperatures would tend to make the reaction conditions more stringent, while lower temperatures less so. For additional details and explanation of stringency of hybridization reactions, see Ausubel et al., Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, Wiley Interscience Publishers, (1995).

> "Stringent conditions" or "high stringency conditions", as defined herein, may be identified by those that: (1) employ low ionic strength and high temperature for washing, for example 0.015 M sodium chloride/0.0015 M sodium citrate/ 0.1% sodium dodecyl sulfate at 50° C.; (2) employ during

hybridization a denaturing agent, such as formamide, for example, 50% (v/v) formamide with 0.1% bovine serum albumin/0.1% Ficoll/0.1% polyvinylpyrrolidone/50 mM sodium phosphate buffer at pH 6.5 with 750 mM sodium chloride, 75 mM sodium citrate at 42° C.; or (3) employ 50% formamide, 5×SSC (0.75 M NaCl, 0.075 M sodium citrate), 50 mM sodium phosphate (pH 6.8), 0.1% sodium pyrophosphate, 5×Denhardt's solution, sonicated salmon sperm DNA (50 μg/ml), 0.1% SDS, and 10% dextran sulfate at 42° C., with washes at 42° C. in 0.2×SSC (sodium chloride/sodium citrate) and 50% formamide at 55° C., followed by a high-stringency wash consisting of 0.1×SSC containing EDTA at 55° C.

described by Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, New York: Cold Spring Harbor Press, 1989, and include the use of washing solution and hybridization conditions (e.g., temperature, ionic strength and % SDS) less stringent that those described above. An example of mod- 20 erately stringent conditions is overnight incubation at 37° C. in a solution comprising: 20% formamide, 5×SSC (150 mM) NaCl, 15 mM trisodium citrate), 50 mM sodium phosphate (pH 7.6), 5×Denhardt's solution, 10% dextran sulfate, and 20 mg/ml denatured sheared salmon sperm DNA, followed 25 by washing the filters in 1×SSC at about 37-50° C. The skilled artisan will recognize how to adjust the temperature, ionic strength, etc. as necessary to accommodate factors such as probe length and the like.

The term "epitope tagged" when used herein refers to a chimeric polypeptide comprising a PRO52254 polypeptide fused to a "tag polypeptide". The tag polypeptide has enough residues to provide an epitope against which an antibody can be made, yet is short enough such that it does not interfere with activity of the polypeptide to which it is fused. The tag polypeptide preferably also is fairly unique so that the antibody does not substantially cross-react with other epitopes. Suitable tag polypeptides generally have at least six amino acid residues and usually between about 8 40 and 50 amino acid residues (preferably, between about 10 and 20 amino acid residues).

As used herein, the term "immunoadhesin" designates antibody-like molecules which combine the binding specificity of a heterologous protein (an "adhesin") with the 45 effector functions of immunoglobulin constant domains. Structurally, the immunoadhesins comprise a fusion of an amino acid sequence with the desired binding specificity which is other than the antigen recognition and binding site of an antibody (i.e., is "heterologous"), and an immuno- 50 globulin constant domain sequence. The adhesin part of an immunoadhesin molecule typically is a contiguous amino acid sequence comprising at least the binding site of a receptor or a ligand. The immunoglobulin constant domain sequence in the immunoadhesin may be obtained from any 55 immunoglobulin, such as IgG-1, IgG-2, IgG-3, or IgG-4 subtypes, IgA (including IgA-1 and IgA-2), IgE, IgD or IgM.

"Active" or "activity" for the purposes herein refers to form(s) of a PRO52254 polypeptide which retain a biologi- 60 cal and/or an immunological activity of native or naturallyoccurring PRO52254, wherein "biological" activity refers to a biological function (either inhibitory or stimulatory) caused by a native or naturally-occurring PRO52254 other than the ability to induce the production of an antibody 65 against an antigenic epitope possessed by a native or naturally-occurring PRO52254 and an "immunological" activity

refers to the ability to induce the production of an antibody against an antigenic epitope possessed by a native or naturally-occurring PRO52254.

The term "antagonist" is used in the broadest sense, and includes any molecule that partially or fully blocks, inhibits, or neutralizes a biological activity of a native PRO52254 polypeptide disclosed herein. In a similar manner, the term "agonist" is used in the broadest sense and includes any molecule that mimics a biological activity of a native PRO52254 polypeptide disclosed herein. Suitable agonist or antagonist molecules specifically include agonist or antagonist antibodies or antibody fragments, fragments or amino acid sequence variants of native PRO52254 polypeptides, peptides, antisense oligonucleotides, small organic mol-"Moderately stringent conditions" may be identified as 15 ecules, etc. Methods for identifying agonists or antagonists of a PRO52254 polypeptide may comprise contacting a PRO52254 polypeptide with a candidate agonist or antagonist molecule and measuring a detectable change in one or more biological activities normally associated with the PRO52254 polypeptide.

> "Treatment" refers to both therapeutic treatment and prophylactic or preventative measures, wherein the object is to prevent or slow down (lessen) the targeted pathologic condition or disorder. Those in need of treatment include those already with the disorder as well as those prone to have the disorder or those in whom the disorder is to be prevented.

> "Chronic" administration refers to administration of the agent(s) in a continuous mode as opposed to an acute mode, so as to maintain the initial therapeutic effect (activity) for an extended period of time. "Intermittent" administration is treatment that is not consecutively done without interruption, but rather is cyclic in nature.

> "Mammal" for purposes of treatment refers to any animal classified as a mammal, including humans, domestic and farm animals, and zoo, sports, or pet animals, such as dogs, cats, cattle, horses, sheep, pigs, goats, rabbits, etc. Preferably, the mammal is human.

> Administration "in combination with" one or more further therapeutic agents includes simultaneous (concurrent) and consecutive administration in any order.

> "Carriers" as used herein include pharmaceutically acceptable carriers, excipients, or stabilizers which are nontoxic to the cell or mammal being exposed thereto at the dosages and concentrations employed. Often the physiologically acceptable carrier is an aqueous pH buffered solution. Examples of physiologically acceptable carriers include buffers such as phosphate, citrate, and other organic acids; antioxidants including ascorbic acid; low molecular weight (less than about 10 residues) polypeptide; proteins, such as serum albumin, gelatin, or immunoglobulins; hydrophilic polymers such as polyvinylpyrrolidone; amino acids such as glycine, glutamine, asparagine, arginine or lysine; monosaccharides, disaccharides, and other carbohydrates including glucose, mannose, or dextrins; chelating agents such as EDTA; sugar alcohols such as mannitol or sorbitol; saltforming counterions such as sodium; and/or nonionic surfactants such as TWEEN<sup>TM</sup>, polyethylene glycol (PEG), and PLURONICS<sup>TM</sup>.

> "Antibody fragments" comprise a portion of an intact antibody, preferably the antigen binding or variable region of the intact antibody. Examples of antibody fragments include Fab, Fab', F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, and Fv fragments; diabodies; linear antibodies (Zapata et al., Protein Eng. 8(10): 1057-1062 [1995]); single-chain antibody molecules; and multispecific antibodies formed from antibody fragments.

> Papain digestion of antibodies produces two identical antigen-binding fragments, called "Fab" fragments, each

with a single antigen-binding site, and a residual "Fc" fragment, a designation reflecting the ability to crystallize readily. Pepsin treatment yields an  $F(ab')_2$  fragment that has two antigen-combining sites and is still capable of crosslinking antigen.

"Fv" is the minimum antibody fragment which contains a complete antigen-recognition and -binding site. This region consists of a dimer of one heavy- and one light-chain variable domain in tight, non-covalent association. It is in this configuration that the three CDRs of each variable 10 domain interact to define an antigen-binding site on the surface of the  $V_H$ - $V_L$  dimer. Collectively, the six CDRs confer antigen-binding specificity to the antibody. However, even a single variable domain (or half of an Fv comprising only three CDRs specific for an antigen) has the ability to 15 recognize and bind antigen, although at a lower affinity than the entire binding site.

The Fab fragment also contains the constant domain of the light chain and the first constant domain (CH1) of the heavy chain. Fab fragments differ from Fab' fragments by 20 the addition of a few residues at the carboxy terminus of the heavy chain CH1 domain including one or more cysteines from the antibody hinge region. Fab'-SH is the designation herein for Fab' in which the cysteine residue(s) of the constant domains bear a free thiol group. F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody 25 fragments originally were produced as pairs of Fab' fragments which have hinge cysteines between them. Other chemical couplings of antibody fragments are also known.

The "light chains" of antibodies (immunoglobulins) from any vertebrate species can be assigned to one of two clearly distinct types, called kappa and lambda, based on the amino acid sequences of their constant domains.

Depending on the amino acid sequence of the constant domain of their heavy chains, immunoglobulins can be assigned to different classes. There are five major classes of 35 immunoglobulins: IgA, IgD, IgE, IgG, and IgM, and several of these may be further divided into subclasses (isotypes), e.g., IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, IgG4, IgA, and IgA2.

"Single-chain Fv" or "sFv" antibody fragments comprise the  $V_H$  and  $V_L$  domains of antibody, wherein these domains 40 are present in a single polypeptide chain. Preferably, the Fv polypeptide further comprises a polypeptide linker between the  $V_H$  and  $V_L$  domains which enables the sFv to form the desired structure for antigen binding. For a review of sFv, see Pluckthun in The Pharmacology of Monoclonal Anti-45 bodies, vol. 113, Rosenburg and Moore eds., Springer-Verlag, New York, pp. 269-315 (1994).

The term "diabodies" refers to small antibody fragments with two antigen-binding sites, which fragments comprise a heavy-chain variable domain  $(V_H)$  connected to a light- 50 chain variable domain  $(V_L)$  in the same polypeptide chain  $(V_H-V_L)$ . By using a linker that is too short to allow pairing between the two domains on the same chain, the domains are forced to pair with the complementary domains of another chain and create two antigen-binding sites. Diabodies are 55 described more fully in, for example, EP 404,097; WO 93/11161; and Hollinger et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 90:6444-6448 (1993).

An "isolated" antibody is one which has been identified and separated and/or recovered from a component of its 60 natural environment. Contaminant components of its natural environment are materials which would interfere with diagnostic or therapeutic uses for the antibody, and may include enzymes, hormones, and other proteinaceous or nonproteinaceous solutes. In preferred embodiments, the antibody 65 will be purified (1) to greater than 95% by weight of antibody as determined by the Lowry method, and most

24

preferably more than 99% by weight, (2) to a degree sufficient to obtain at least 15 residues of N-terminal or internal amino acid sequence by use of a spinning cup sequenator, or (3) to homogeneity by SDS-PAGE under reducing or nonreducing conditions using Coomassie blue or, preferably, silver stain. Isolated antibody includes the antibody in situ within recombinant cells since at least one component of the antibody's natural environment will not be present. Ordinarily, however, isolated antibody will be prepared by at least one purification step.

An antibody that "specifically binds to" or is "specific for" a particular polypeptide or an epitope on a particular polypeptide is one that binds to that particular polypeptide or epitope on a particular polypeptide without substantially binding to any other polypeptide or polypeptide epitope.

The word "label" when used herein refers to a detectable compound or composition which is conjugated directly or indirectly to the antibody so as to generate a "labeled" antibody. The label may be detectable by itself (e.g. radio-isotope labels or fluorescent labels) or, in the case of an enzymatic label, may catalyze chemical alteration of a substrate compound or composition which is detectable.

By "solid phase" is meant a non-aqueous matrix to which the antibody of the present invention can adhere. Examples of solid phases encompassed herein include those formed partially or entirely of glass (e.g., controlled pore glass), polysaccharides (e.g., agarose), polyacrylamides, polystyrene, polyvinyl alcohol and silicones. In certain embodiments, depending on the context, the solid phase can comprise the well of an assay plate; in others it is a purification column (e.g., an affinity chromatography column). This term also includes a discontinuous solid phase of discrete particles, such as those described in U.S. Pat. No. 4,275,149.

A "liposome" is a small vesicle composed of various types of lipids, phospholipids and/or surfactant which is useful for delivery of a drug (such as a PRO52254 polypeptide or antibody thereto) to a mammal. The components of the liposome are commonly arranged in a bilayer formation, similar to the lipid arrangement of biological membranes.

A "small molecule" is defined herein to have a molecular weight below about 500 Daltons.

The term "immune related disease" means a disease in which a component of the immune system of a mammal causes, mediates or otherwise contributes to a morbidity in the mammal. Also included are diseases in which stimulation or intervention of the immune response has an ameliorative effect on progression of the disease. Included within this term are immune-mediated inflammatory diseases, non-immune-mediated inflammatory diseases, infectious diseases, immunodeficiency diseases, neoplasia, etc.

The term "T cell mediated disease" means a disease in which T cells directly or indirectly mediate or otherwise contribute to a morbidity in a mammal. The T cell mediated disease may be associated with cell mediated effects, lymphokine mediated effects, etc., and even effects associated with B cells if the B cells are stimulated, for example, by the lymphokines secreted by T cells.

Examples of immune-related and inflammatory diseases, some of which are immune or T cell mediated, which can be treated according to the invention include systemic lupus erythematosis, rheumatoid arthritis, juvenile chronic arthritis, spondyloarthropathies, systemic sclerosis (scleroderma), idiopathic inflammatory myopathies (dermatomyositis, polymyositis), Sjögren's syndrome, systemic vasculitis, sarcoidosis, autoimmune hemolytic anemia (immune pancy-

topenia, paroxysmal nocturnal hemoglobinuria), autoimthrombocytopenia (idiopathic thrombocytopenic purpura, immune-mediated thrombocytopenia), thyroiditis (Grave's disease, Hashimoto's thyroiditis, juvenile lymphocytic thyroiditis, atrophic thyroiditis), diabetes mellitus, immune-mediated renal disease (glomerulonephritis, tubulointerstitial nephritis), demyelinating diseases of the central and peripheral nervous systems such as multiple sclerosis, idiopathic demyelinating polyneuropathy or Guillain-Barré <sup>10</sup> syndrome, and chronic inflammatory demyelinating polyneuropathy, hepatobiliary diseases such as infectious hepatitis (hepatitis A, B, C, D, E and other non-hepatotropic viruses), autoimmune chronic active hepatitis, primary bil- 15 iary cirrhosis, granulomatous hepatitis, and sclerosing cholangitis, inflammatory bowel disease (ulcerative colitis: Crohn's disease), gluten-sensitive enteropathy, and Whipple's disease, autoimmune or immune-mediated skin diseases including bullous skin diseases, erythema multiforme and contact dermatitis, psoriasis, allergic diseases such as asthma, allergic rhinitis, atopic dermatitis, food hypersensitivity and urticaria, immunologic diseases of the lung such as eosinophilic pneumonias, idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis 25 and hypersensitivity pneumonitis, transplantation associated diseases including graft rejection and graft-versus-host-disease. Infectious diseases including viral diseases such as AIDS (HIV infection), hepatitis A, B, C, D, and E, herpes, 30 etc., bacterial infections, fungal infections, protozoal infections and parasitic infections.

The term "effective amount" is a concentration or amount of a PRO52254 polypeptide and/or agonist/antagonist which results in achieving a particular stated purpose. An "effective 35 amount" of a PRO52254 polypeptide or agonist or antagonist thereof may be determined empirically. Furthermore, a "therapeutically effective amount" is a concentration or amount of a PRO52254 polypeptide and/or agonist/antagonist which is effective for achieving a stated therapeutic 40 effect. This amount may also be determined empirically.

The term "cytotoxic agent" as used herein refers to a substance that inhibits or prevents the function of cells and/or causes destruction of cells. The term is intended to include radioactive isotopes (e.g., I<sup>131</sup>, I<sup>125</sup>, Y<sup>90</sup> and Re<sup>186</sup>), 45 chemotherapeutic agents, and toxins such as enzymatically active toxins of bacterial, fungal, plant or animal origin, or fragments thereof.

A "chemotherapeutic agent" is a chemical compound useful in the treatment of cancer. Examples of chemothera- 50 peutic agents include adriamycin, doxorubicin, epirubicin, 5-fluorouracil, cytosine arabinoside ("Ara-C"), cyclophosphamide, thiotepa, busulfan, cytoxin, taxoids, e.g., paclitaxel (Taxol, Bristol-Myers Squibb Oncology, Princeton, N.J.), and doxetaxel (Taxotere, Rhône-Poulenc Rorer, 55 Antony, France), toxotere, methotrexate, cisplatin, melphalan, vinblastine, bleomycin, etoposide, ifosfamide, mitomycin C, mitoxantrone, vincristine, vinorelbine, carboplatin, teniposide, daunomycin, caminomycin, aminopterin, dactinomycin, mitomycins, esperamicins (see U.S. Pat. No. 60 4,675,187), melphalan and other related nitrogen mustards. Also included in this definition are hormonal agents that act to regulate or inhibit hormone action on tumors such as tamoxifen and onapristone.

A "growth inhibitory agent" when used herein refers to a 65 compound or composition which inhibits growth of a cell, especially cancer cell overexpressing any of the genes

**26** 

identified herein, either in vitro or in vivo. Thus, the growth inhibitory agent is one which significantly reduces the percentage of cells overexpressing such genes in S phase. Examples of growth inhibitory agents include agents that block cell cycle progression (at a place other than S phase), such as agents that induce G1 arrest and M-phase arrest. Classical M-phase blockers include the vincas (vincristine and vinblastine), taxol, and topo II inhibitors such as doxorubicin, epirubicin, daunorubicin, etoposide, and bleomycin. Those agents that arrest G1 also spill over into S-phase arrest, for example, DNA alkylating agents such as tamoxifen, prednisone, dacarbazine, mechlorethamine, cisplatin, methotrexate, 5-fluorouracil, and ara-C. Further information can be found in The Molecular Basis of Cancer, Mendelsohn and Israel, eds., Chapter 1, entitled "Cell cycle regulation, oncogens, and antineoplastic drugs" by Murakami et al. (WB Saunders: Philadelphia, 1995), especially p. 13.

The term "cytokine" is a generic term for proteins released by one cell population which act on another cell as intercellular mediators. Examples of such cytokines are lymphokines, monokines, and traditional polypeptide hormones. Included among the cytokines are growth hormone such as human growth hormone, N-methionyl human growth hormone, and bovine growth hormone; parathyroid hormone; thyroxine; insulin; proinsulin; relaxin; prorelaxin; glycoprotein hormones such as follicle stimulating hormone (FSH), thyroid stimulating hormone (TSH), and luteinizing hormone (LH); hepatic growth factor; fibroblast growth factor; prolactin; placental lactogen; tumor necrosis factor-α and -β; mullerian-inhibiting substance; mouse gonadotropin-associated peptide; inhibin; activin; vascular endothelial growth factor; integrin; thrombopoietin (TPO); nerve growth factors such as NGF-β; platelet-growth factor; transforming growth factors (TGFs) such as TGF- $\alpha$  and TGF- $\beta$ ; insulin-like growth factor-I and -II; erythropoietin (EPO); osteoinductive factors; interferons such as interferon- $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ , and -γ; colony stimulating factors (CSFs) such as macrophage-CSF (M-CSF); granulocyte-macrophage-CSF (GM-CSF); and granulocyte-CSF (G-CSF); interleukins (ILs) such as IL-1, IL-1 $\alpha$ , IL-2, IL-3, IL-4, IL-5, IL-6, IL-7, IL-8, IL-9, IL-11, IL-12; a tumor necrosis factor such as TNF- $\alpha$ or TNF-β; and other polypeptide factors including LIF and kit ligand (KL). As used herein, the term cytokine includes proteins from natural sources or from recombinant cell culture and biologically active equivalents of the native sequence cytokines.

As used herein, the term "immunoadhesin" designates antibody-like molecules which combine the binding specificity of a heterologous protein (an "adhesin") with the effector functions of immunoglobulin constant domains. Structurally, the immunoadhesins comprise a fusion of an amino acid sequence with the desired binding specificity which is other than the antigen recognition and binding site of an antibody (i.e., is "heterologous"), and an immunoglobulin constant domain sequence. The adhesin part of an immunoadhesin molecule typically is a contiguous amino acid sequence comprising at least the binding site of a receptor or a ligand. The immunoglobulin constant domain sequence in the immunoadhesin may be obtained from any immunoglobulin, such as IgG-1, IgG-2, IgG-3, or IgG-4 subtypes, IgA (including IgA-1 and IgA-2), IgE, IgD or IgM.

As used herein, the term "inflammatory cells" designates cells that enhance the inflammatory response such as mononuclear cells, eosinophils, macrophages, and polymorphonuclear neutrophils (PMN).

## Table 1

```
/*
* C-C increased from 12 to 15
* Z is average of EQ
* B is average of ND
* match with stop is M; stop-stop = 0; J (joker) match = 0
 */
#define M
                           /* value of a match with a stop */
         day[26][26] = {
       ABCDEFGHIJKLMNOPQRSTUVWXYZ*/
           \{2, 0, -2, 0, 0, -4, 1, -1, -1, 0, -1, -2, -1, 0, M, 1, 0, -2, 1, 1, 0, 0, -6, 0, -3, 0\},\
/* B */
           \{0, 3, -4, 3, 2, -5, 0, 1, -2, 0, 0, -3, -2, 2, M, -1, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, -2, -5, 0, -3, 1\},
           \{-2,-4,15,-5,-5,-4,-3,-3,-2,0,-5,-6,-5,-4,M,-3,-5,-4,0,-2,0,-2,-8,0,0,-5\},
/* C */
/* D */
           \{0, 3, -5, 4, 3, -6, 1, 1, -2, 0, 0, -4, -3, 2, M, -1, 2, -1, 0, 0, 0, -2, -7, 0, -4, 2\},
           \{0, 2, -5, 3, 4, -5, 0, 1, -2, 0, 0, -3, -2, 1, M, -1, 2, -1, 0, 0, 0, -2, -7, 0, -4, 3\},
/* E */
/* F */
           \{-4,-5,-4,-6,-5,9,-5,-2,1,0,-5,2,0,-4,M,-5,-5,-4,-3,-3,0,-1,0,0,7,-5\},
           \{1, 0, -3, 1, 0, -5, 5, -2, -3, 0, -2, -4, -3, 0, M, -1, -1, -3, 1, 0, 0, -1, -7, 0, -5, 0\},\
/* G */
           \{-1, 1, -3, 1, 1, -2, -2, 6, -2, 0, 0, -2, -2, 2, M, 0, 3, 2, -1, -1, 0, -2, -3, 0, 0, 2\},\
/* H */
           \{-1,-2,-2,-2,-2,1,-3,-2,5,0,-2,2,2,2,-2,M,-2,-2,-2,-1,0,0,4,-5,0,-1,-2\},
/* I */
           /* J */
           \{-1, 0, -5, 0, 0, -5, -2, 0, -2, 0, 5, -3, 0, 1, M, -1, 1, 3, 0, 0, 0, 0, -2, -3, 0, -4, 0\},\
/* K */
           \{-2, -3, -6, -4, -3, 2, -4, -2, 2, 0, -3, 6, 4, -3, M, -3, -2, -3, -3, -1, 0, 2, -2, 0, -1, -2\},\
/* L */
           \{-1,-2,-5,-3,-2,0,-3,-2,2,0,0,4,6,-2,M,-2,-1,0,-2,-1,0,2,-4,0,-2,-1\},
/* M */
           \{0, 2, -4, 2, 1, -4, 0, 2, -2, 0, 1, -3, -2, 2, M, -1, 1, 0, 1, 0, 0, -2, -4, 0, -2, 1\},
/* N */
/* O */
           0, M, M},
           \{1,-1,-3,-1,-1,-5,-1,0,-2,0,-1,-3,-2,-1,M,6,0,0,1,0,0,-1,-6,0,-5,0\},
/* P */
/* Q */
           \{0, 1, -5, 2, 2, -5, -1, 3, -2, 0, 1, -2, -1, 1, M, 0, 4, 1, -1, -1, 0, -2, -5, 0, -4, 3\},\
           \{-2, 0, -4, -1, -1, -4, -3, 2, -2, 0, 3, -3, 0, 0, M, 0, 1, 6, 0, -1, 0, -2, 2, 0, -4, 0\},\
/* R */
           \{1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, -3, 1, -1, -1, 0, 0, -3, -2, 1, M, 1, -1, 0, 2, 1, 0, -1, -2, 0, -3, 0\},\
/* S */
/* T */
           \{1, 0, -2, 0, 0, -3, 0, -1, 0, 0, 0, -1, -1, 0, M, 0, -1, -1, 1, 3, 0, 0, -5, 0, -3, 0\},\
           /* U */
/* V */
           \{0,-2,-2,-2,-2,-1,-1,-2,4,0,-2,2,2,2,-2,M,-1,-2,-2,-1,0,0,4,-6,0,-2,-2\},
/* W */
           \{-6, -5, -8, -7, -7, 0, -7, -3, -5, 0, -3, -2, -4, -4, M, -6, -5, 2, -2, -5, 0, -6, 17, 0, 0, -6\},\
/* X */
           /* Y */
           \{-3,-3,0,-4,-4,7,-5,0,-1,0,-4,-1,-2,-2,M,-5,-4,-4,-3,-3,0,-2,0,0,10,-4\},
/* Z */
           { 0, 1,-5, 2, 3,-5, 0, 2,-2, 0, 0,-2,-1, 1, M, 0, 3, 0, 0, 0, 0, -2,-6, 0,-4, 4}
};
```

```
/*
 */
#include < stdio.h >
#include < ctype.h >
                                      /* max jumps in a diag */
#define MAXJMP
                             16
                                      /* don't continue to penalize gaps larger than this */
         MAXGAP
#define
                                      /* max jmps in an path */
         JMPS
                             1024
#define
                                      /* save if there's at least MX-1 bases since last jmp */
#define
         MX
                             4
                                      /* value of matching bases */
#define DMAT
                                      /* penalty for mismatched bases */
#define
         DMIS
                                      /* penalty for a gap */
#define
         DINS0
                                      /* penalty per base */
#define
         DINS1
                             8
                                      /* penalty for a gap */
#define
         PINS0
                                      /* penalty per residue */
         PINS1
#define
                             4
struct jmp {
         short
                                               /* size of jmp (neg for dely) */
                            n[MAXJMP];
                                               /* base no. of jmp in seq x */
         unsigned short
                            x[MAXJMP];
                                               /* limits seq to 2^16 -1 */
};
struct diag {
                                               /* score at last jmp */
         int
                             score;
                                               /* offset of prev block */
         long
                             offset;
                                               /* current jmp index */
         short
                            ijmp;
                                               /* list of jmps */
                             jp;
         struct jmp
};
struct path {
                                      /* number of leading spaces */
          int
                   n[JMPS];/* size of jmp (gap) */
         short
                   x[JMPS]; /* loc of jmp (last elem before gap) */
         int
};
                                                /* output file name */
                   *ofile;
char
                                                /* seq names: getseqs() */
char
                   *namex[2];
                                                /* prog name for err msgs */
                   *prog;
char
                                               /* seqs: getseqs() */
char
                   *seqx[2];
                                               /* best diag: nw() */
int
                   dmax;
                                               /* final diag */
                   dmax0;
int
                                               /* set if dna: main() */
int
                   dna;
                                                /* set if penalizing end gaps */
int
                   endgaps;
                                               /* total gaps in seqs */
int
                   gapx, gapy;
                                               /* seq lens */
int
                   len0, len1;
                                                /* total size of gaps */
int
                   ngapx, ngapy;
                                                /* max score: nw() */
int
                   smax;
                                                /* bitmap for matching */
int
                   *xbm;
                                                /* current offset in jmp file */
                   offset;
long
                                                /* holds diagonals */
                   *dx;
         diag
struct
                                                /* holds path for seqs */
                   pp[2];
struct
                   *calloc(), *malloc(), *index(), *strcpy();
char
                   *getseq(), *g_calloc();
char
```

```
/* Needleman-Wunsch alignment program
* usage: progs file1 file2
* where file1 and file2 are two dna or two protein sequences.
   The sequences can be in upper- or lower-case an may contain ambiguity
* Any lines beginning with ';', '>' or '<' are ignored
* Max file length is 65535 (limited by unsigned short x in the jmp struct)
   A sequence with 1/3 or more of its elements ACGTU is assumed to be DNA
  Output is in the file "align.out"
* The program may create a tmp file in /tmp to hold info about traceback.
* Original version developed under BSD 4.3 on a vax 8650
#include "nw.h"
#include "day.h"
         _{dbval[26]} = \{
static
         1,14,2,13,0,0,4,11,0,0,12,0,3,15,0,0,0,5,6,8,8,7,9,0,10,0
};
static
        pbval[26] = {
         1, 2 | (1 < < ('D'-'A')) | (1 < < ('N'-'A')), 4, 8, 16, 32, 64,
         1 < < 15, 1 < < 16, 1 < < 17, 1 < < 18, 1 < < 19, 1 < < 20, 1 < < 21, 1 < < 22,
         1 < < 23, 1 < < 24, 1 < < 25 | (1 < < ('E'-'A')) | (1 < < ('Q'-'A'))
};
main(ac, av)
         main
         int
                  *av[];
         char
         prog = av[0];
         if (ac != 3) 
                  fprintf(stderr, "usage: %s file1 file2\n", prog);
                  fprintf(stderr, "where file1 and file2 are two dna or two protein sequences.\n");
                  fprintf(stderr, "The sequences can be in upper- or lower-case\n");
                  fprintf(stderr, "Any lines beginning with ';' or '<' are ignored\n");
                  fprintf(stderr, "Output is in the file \"align.out\"\n");
                  exit(1);
         namex[0] = av[1];
         namex[1] = av[2];
         seqx[0] = getseq(namex[0], \&len0);
         seqx[1] = getseq(namex[1], \&len1);
         xbm = (dna)? _dbval : _pbval;
                                              /* 1 to penalize endgaps */
         endgaps = 0;
         ofile = "align.out";
                                             /* output file */
                           /* fill in the matrix, get the possible jmps */
         nw();
                           /* get the actual jmps */
         readjmps();
                           /* print stats, alignment */
         print();
         cleanup(0);
                           /* unlink any tmp files */
```

```
/* do the alignment, return best score: main()
* dna: values in Fitch and Smith, PNAS, 80, 1382-1386, 1983
* pro: PAM 250 values
* When scores are equal, we prefer mismatches to any gap, prefer
* a new gap to extending an ongoing gap, and prefer a gap in seqx
* to a gap in seq y.
*/
nw()
         nw
                                              /* seqs and ptrs */
                            *px, *py;
         char
                            *ndely, *dely;
                                             /* keep track of dely */
         int
                                              /* keep track of delx */
                            ndelx, delx;
         int
                                               /* for swapping row0, row1 */
         int
                            *tmp;
                                               /* score for each type */
         int
                            mis;
                                              /* insertion penalties */
                            ins0, ins1;
         int
                                              /* diagonal index */
         register
                            id;
                                              /* jmp index */
         register
         register
                            *col0, *col1;
                                              /* score for curr, last row */
                                               /* index into seqs */
         register
                            xx, yy;
         dx = (struct diag *)g_calloc("to get diags", len0+len1+1, sizeof(struct diag));
         ndely = (int *)g_calloc("to get ndely", len1+1, sizeof(int));
         dely = (int *)g_calloc("to get dely", len1+1, sizeof(int));
         col0 = (int *)g_calloc("to get col0", len1+1, sizeof(int));
         col1 = (int *)g_calloc("to get col1", len1+1, sizeof(int));
         ins0 = (dna)? DINS0 : PINS0;
         ins1 = (dna)? DINS1 : PINS1;
         smax = -10000;
         if (endgaps) {
                  for (col0[0] = dely[0] = -ins0, yy = 1; yy < = len1; yy + +) {
                            col0[yy] = dely[yy] = col0[yy-1] - ins1;
                            ndely[yy] = yy;
                  col0[0] = 0; /* Waterman Bull Math Biol 84 */
         else
                  for (yy = 1; yy < = len1; yy++)
                            dely[yy] = -ins0;
         /* fill in match matrix
         for (px = seqx[0], xx = 1; xx < = len0; px++, xx++) {
                  /* initialize first entry in col
                   */
                  if (endgaps) {
                            if (xx = = 1)
                                     col1[0] = delx = -(ins0+ins1);
                            else
                                     col1[0] = delx = col0[0] - ins1;
                            ndelx = xx;
                  else {
                            col1[0] = 0;
                            delx = -ins0;
                            ndelx = 0;
```

```
...nw
for (py = seqx[1], yy = 1; yy < = len1; py++, yy++) {
         mis = col0[yy-1];
         if (dna)
                  mis + = (xbm[*px-'A']&xbm[*py-'A'])? DMAT : DMIS;
         else
                  mis += _day[*px-'A'][*py-'A'];
         /* update penalty for del in x seq;
          * favor new del over ongong del
          * ignore MAXGAP if weighting endgaps
         if (endgaps | | ndely[yy] < MAXGAP) {
                  if (col0[yy] - ins0 > = dely[yy]) {
                           dely[yy] = col0[yy] - (ins0+ins1);
                           ndely[yy] = 1;
                  } else {
                           dely[yy] -= ins1;
                            ndely[yy] + +;
         } else {
                  if (col0[yy] - (ins0+ins1) > = dely[yy]) {
                           dely[yy] = col0[yy] - (ins0 + ins1);
                           ndely[yy] = 1;
                  } else
                            ndely[yy] + +;
         /* update penalty for del in y seq;
          * favor new del over ongong del
          */
         if (endgaps | | ndelx < MAXGAP) {
                  if (col1[yy-1] - ins0 > = delx) {
                           delx = col1[yy-1] - (ins0+ins1);
                           ndelx = 1;
                  } else {
                           delx -= ins1;
                            ndelx++;
         } else {
                  if (col1[yy-1] - (ins0+ins1) > = delx) {
                           delx = col1[yy-1] - (ins0+ins1);
                            ndelx = 1;
                  } else
                            ndelx++;
         /* pick the maximum score; we're favoring
          * mis over any del and delx over dely
```

(void) free((char \*)col1);

...nw

```
Table 1 (cont')
                  id = xx - yy + len1 - 1;
                  if (mis > = delx && mis > = dely[yy])
                           col1[yy] = mis;
                  else if (delx > = dely[yy]) {
                           col1[yy] = delx;
                           ij = dx[id].ijmp;
                           if (dx[id].jp.n[0] && (!dna | | (ndelx > = MAXJMP))
                           && xx > dx[id].jp.x[ij]+MX) \mid | mis > dx[id].score+DINS0)) {
                                    dx[id].ijmp++;
                                    if (++ij > = MAXJMP) {
                                             writejmps(id);
                                             ij = dx[id].ijmp = 0;
                                              dx[id].offset = offset;
                                             offset += sizeof(struct jmp) + sizeof(offset);
                           dx[id].jp.n[ij] = ndelx;
                           dx[id].jp.x[ij] = xx;
                           dx[id].score = delx;
                  else {
                           coll[yy] = dely[yy];
                           ij = dx[id].ijmp;
if (dx[id].jp.n[0] && (!dna | | (ndely[yy] > = MAXJMP)]
                           && xx > dx[id].jp.x[ij]+MX) \mid mis > dx[id].score+DINS0)) {
                                    dx[id].ijmp++;
                                    if (++ij > = MAXJMP) {
                                             writejmps(id);
                                             ij = dx[id].ijmp = 0;
                                              dx[id].offset = offset;
                                              offset += sizeof(struct jmp) + sizeof(offset);
                           dx[id].jp.n[ij] = -ndely[yy];
                           dx[id].jp.x[ij] = xx;
                           dx[id].score = dely[yy];
                  if (xx = len0 \&\& yy < len1) {
                           /* last col
                           if (endgaps)
                                    col1[yy] = ins0 + ins1*(len1-yy);
                           if (col1[yy] > smax) {
                                    smax = col1[yy];
                                    dmax = id;
         if (endgaps && xx < len0)
                  col1[yy-1] = ins0 + ins1*(len0-xx);
         if (col1[yy-1] > smax) {
                  smax = col1[yy-1];
                  dmax = id;
         tmp = col0; col0 = col1; col1 = tmp;
(void) free((char *)ndely);
(void) free((char *)dely);
(void) free((char *)col0);
```

```
* print() -- only routine visible outside this module
* static:
* getmat() -- trace back best path, count matches: print()
* pr_align() -- print alignment of described in array p[]: print()
* dumpblock() -- dump a block of lines with numbers, stars: pr_align()
* nums() -- put out a number line: dumpblock()
* putline() -- put out a line (name, [num], seq, [num]): dumpblock()
* stars() - -put a line of stars: dumpblock()
* stripname() -- strip any path and prefix from a sequame
#include "nw.h"
#define SPC
#define P LINE
                            /* maximum output line */
                   256
                            /* space between name or num and seq */
#define P SPC
         _day[26][26];
extern
                            /* set output line length */
int
         olen;
                            /* output file */
FILE
         *fx;
print()
         print
                   lx, ly, firstgap, lastgap;
                                               /* overlap */
         int
         if ((fx = fopen(ofile, "w")) = = 0)
                   fprintf(stderr, "%s: can't write %s\n", prog, ofile);
                   cleanup(1);
         fprintf(fx, " < first sequence: %s (length = %d)\n", namex[0], len0);
         fprintf(fx, " < second sequence: %s (length = %d)\n", namex[1], len1);
         olen = 60;
         lx = len0;
         ly = len1;
         firstgap = lastgap = 0;
         if (dmax < len1 - 1) { /* leading gap in x */
                   pp[0].spc = firstgap = len1 - dmax - 1;
                  ly -= pp[0].spc;
         else if (dmax > len1 - 1) \{ /* leading gap in y */
                   pp[1].spc = firstgap = dmax - (len1 - 1);
                   1x -= pp[1].spc;
         if (dmax0 < len0 - 1) { /* trailing gap in x */
                   lastgap = len0 - dmax0 - 1;
                  lx -= lastgap;
         else if (dmax0 > len0 - 1) \{ /* trailing gap in y */
                   lastgap = dmax0 - (len0 - 1);
                   ly -= lastgap;
         getmat(lx, ly, firstgap, lastgap);
         pr_align();
```

```
Table 1 (cont')
```

getmat

```
/*
* trace back the best path, count matches
*/
static
getmat(lx, ly, firstgap, lastgap)
                                              /* "core" (minus endgaps) */
                  lx, ly;
         int
                                              /* leading trailing overlap */
                  firstgap, lastgap;
         int
                           nm, i0, i1, siz0, siz1;
         int
                           outx[32];
         char
         double
                           pet;
         register
                           n0, n1;
                           *p0, *p1;
         register char
         /* get total matches, score
         i0 = i1 = siz0 = siz1 = 0;
         p0 = seqx[0] + pp[1].spc;
         p1 = seqx[1] + pp[0].spc;
         n0 = pp[1].spc + 1;
         n1 = pp[0].spc + 1;
         nm = 0;
         while (*p0 && *p1) {
                  if (siz0) {
                           p1 + +;
                           n1 + +;
                           siz0--;
                  else if (siz1) {
                           p0++;
                           n0++;
                           siz1--;
                  else {
                           if (xbm[*p0-'A']&xbm[*p1-'A'])
                                     nm++;
                           if (n0++==pp[0].x[i0])
                                    siz0 = pp[0].n[i0++];
                           if (n1++==pp[1].x[i1])
                                    siz1 = pp[1].n[i1++];
                           p0++;
                           p1 + +;
         /* pct homology:
         * if penalizing endgaps, base is the shorter seq
         * else, knock off overhangs and take shorter core
         */
         if (endgaps)
                  lx = (len0 < len1)? len0 : len1;
         else
                  lx = (lx < ly)? lx : ly;
         pct = 100.*(double)nm/(double)lx;
         fprintf(fx, "\n");
         fprintf(fx, "< %d match%s in an overlap of %d: %.2f percent similarity\n",
                  nm, (nm = = 1)? "" : "es", lx, pct);
```

```
fprintf(fx, " < gaps in first sequence: %d", gapx);
         ...getmat
         if (gapx) {
                   (void) sprintf(outx, " (%d %s%s)",
                            ngapx, (dna)? "base": "residue", (ngapx = = 1)? "": "s");
                  fprintf(fx, "%s", outx);
         fprintf(fx, ", gaps in second sequence: %d", gapy);
         if (gapy) {
                   (void) sprintf(outx, " (%d %s%s)",
                            ngapy, (dna)? "base": "residue", (ngapy = = 1)? "": "s");
                   fprintf(fx, "%s", outx);
         if (dna)
                   fprintf(fx,
                   "n < score: %d (match = %d, mismatch = %d, gap penalty = %d + %d per base)\n",
                   smax, DMAT, DMIS, DINS0, DINS1);
         else
                   fprintf(fx,
                   "\n < score: %d (Dayhoff PAM 250 matrix, gap penalty = %d + %d per residue)\n",
                   smax, PINS0, PINS1);
         if (endgaps)
                   fprintf(fx,
                   "<endgaps penalized. left endgap: %d %s%s, right endgap: %d %s%s\n",
                   firstgap, (dna)? "base": "residue", (firstgap = = 1)? "": "s",
                   lastgap, (dna)? "base": "residue", (lastgap = = 1)? "": "s");
         else
                   fprintf(fx, " < endgaps not penalized\n");
                                      /* matches in core -- for checking */
static
                   nm;
                                      /* lengths of stripped file names */
static
                   lmax;
                   ij[2];
static
                                      /* jmp index for a path */
                                      /* number at start of current line */
                   nc[2];
static
                                      /* current elem number -- for gapping */
                   ni[2];
static
                   siz[2];
static
                   *ps[2];
static char
                                      /* ptr to current element */
                                      /* ptr to next output char slot */
static char
                   *po[2];
                   out[2][P_LINE];
static char
                                     /* output line */
                                      /* set by stars() */
static char
                   star[P LINE];
* print alignment of described in struct path pp[]
static
pr_align()
         pr_align
                                      /* char count */
         int
                            nn;
         int
                            more;
         register
                            i,
         for (i = 0, lmax = 0; i < 2; i++)
                   nn = stripname(namex[i]);
                   if (nn > lmax)
                            lmax = nn;
                  nc[i] = 1;
                  ni[i] = 1;
                  siz[i] = ij[i] = 0;
                  ps[i] = seqx[i];
                  po[i] = out[i];
```

**45** 

```
for (nn = nm = 0, more = 1; more;)
         ...pr_align
                  for (i = more = 0; i < 2; i++)
                            * do we have more of this sequence?
                            */
                           if (!*ps[i])
                                    continue;
                           more++;
                           if (pp[i].spc) { /* leading space */
                                    *po[i] + + = ' ';
                                    pp[i].spc--;
                           else if (siz[i]) { /* in a gap */
                                    *po[i] + + = '-';
                                    siz[i]--;
                                             /* we're putting a seq element
                           else {
                                    *po[i] = *ps[i];
                                    if (islower(*ps[i]))
                                             *ps[i] = toupper(*ps[i]);
                                    po[i]++;
                                    ps[i]++;
                                     * are we at next gap for this seq?
                                    if (ni[i] = pp[i].x[ij[i]]) {
                                              * we need to merge all gaps
                                              * at this location
                                             siz[i] = pp[i].n[ij[i]++];
                                             while (ni[i] = pp[i].x[ij[i]])
                                                      siz[i] += pp[i].n[ij[i]++];
                                    ni[i]++;
                  if (++nn = = olen | | !more && nn) {
                           dumpblock();
                           for (i = 0; i < 2; i++)
                                    po[i] = out[i];
                           nn = 0;
* dump a block of lines, including numbers, stars: pr_align()
static
dumpblock()
         dumpblock
         register i;
         for (i = 0; i < 2; i++)
```

 $*po[i]-- = '\0';$ 

ix;

int

```
...dumpblock
         (void) putc('\n', fx);
         for (i = 0; i < 2; i++)
                  if (*out[i] && (*out[i] != ' ' | | *(po[i]) != ' ')) {
                           if (i = 0)
                                    nums(i);
                           if (i = 0 &   out[1])
                                     stars();
                           putline(i);
                           if (i = 0 & *out[1])
                                    fprintf(fx, star);
                           if (i = 1)
                                    nums(i);
* put out a number line: dumpblock()
static
nums(ix)
                                                                                                     nums
                           /* index in out[] holding seq line */
                  ix;
         int
                           nline[P_LINE];
         char
         register
                           i, j;
                           *pn, *px, *py;
         register char
         for (pn = nline, i = 0; i < lmax + P_SPC; i + +, pn + +)
                  *pn = ' ';
         for (i = nc[ix], py = out[ix]; *py; py++, pn++) {
                  if (*py == ' ' | | *py == '-')
                           *pn = ' ';
                  else {
                           if (i\%10 = 0) | (i = 1 && nc[ix]! = 1) {
                                    j = (i < 0)? -i : i;
                                    for (px = pn; j; j /= 10, px--)
                                             px = j\%10 + '0';
                                    if (i < 0)
                                              *px = '-';
                           else
                                    *pn = ' ';
                           i++;
         *pn = '0';
         nc[ix] = i;
         for (pn = nline; *pn; pn++)
                  (void) putc(*pn, fx);
         (void) putc('\n', fx);
* put out a line (name, [num], seq, [num]): dumpblock()
static
                                                                                                     putline
putlinc(ix)
```

# Table 1 (cont')

...putline

```
int
         register char
         for (px = namcx[ix], i = 0; *px && *px != ':'; px++, i++)
                  (void) putc(*px, fx);
         for (; i < lmax+P_SPC; i++)
                  (void) putc(' ', fx);
         /* these count from 1:
          * ni[] is current element (from 1)
          * nc[] is number at start of current line
         for (px = out|ix|; *px; px++)
                  (void) putc(*px&0x7F, fx);
         (vold) putc('\n', fx);
14
* put a line of stars (seqs always in out[0], out[1]): dumpblock()
*/
static
stars()
         stars
         int
                          *p0, *p1, cx, *px;
         register char
         if (!*out[0] \mid | (*out[0] == ' ' && *(po[0]) == ' ') \mid |
            !*out[1] \mid | (*out[1] == ' ' && *(po[1]) == ' ')
                  return;
         px = star;
         for (i = lmax+P_SPC; i; i--)
                  *px++=' ';
         for (p0 = out[0], p1 = out[1]; *p0 && *p1; p0++, p1++) {
                  if (isalpha(*p0) && isalpha(*p1)) {
                            if (xbm[*p0-'A']&xbm[*p1-'A']) {
                                     cx = '*';
                                     nm++;
                            else if (!dna && _day[*p0-'A'][*p1-'A'] > 0)
                                     cx = '.';
                            else
                                     cx = \frac{1}{2};
                  else
                           cx = ';
                  *px++=cx;
         px + + = ' n';

px = '0';
```

```
/*
* strip path or prefix from pn, return len: pr_align()
*/
static
stripname(pn)
         stripname
                           /* file name (may be path) */
                  *pn;
         char
         register char *px, *py;
         py = 0;
        for (px = pn; *px; px++)
if (*px = = '/')
                           py = px + 1;
         if (py)
                  (void) strepy(pn, py);
         return(strlen(pn));
```

```
/*
* cleanup() -- cleanup any tmp file
* getseq() -- read in seq, set dna, len, maxlen
 * g_calloc() -- calloc() with error checkin
 * readjmps() -- get the good jmps, from tmp file if necessary
* writejmps() -- write a filled array of jmps to a tmp file: nw()
 */
#include "nw.h"
#include < sys/file.h >
                                                          /* tmp file for jmps */
         *jname = "/tmp/homgXXXXXXX";
char
FILE
                                                          /* cleanup tmp file */
         cleanup();
int
         lseek();
long
 * remove any tmp file if we blow
 */
                                                                                                          cleanup
cleanup(i)
                   i;
         int
         if (fj)
                   (void) unlink(jname);
         exit(i);
/*
 * read, return ptr to seq, set dna, len, maxlen
 * skip lines starting with ';', '<', or '>'
 * seq in upper or lower case
char
                                                                                                         getseq
getseq(file, len)
                   *file;
                             /* file name */
         char
                            /* seq len */
                   *len;
         int
                            line[1024], *pseq;
         char
                            *px, *py;
         register char
                            natge, tlen;
         int
         FILE
                             *fp;
         if ((fp = fopen(file, "r")) = = 0) {
                   fprintf(stderr, "%s: can't read %s\n", prog, file);
                   exit(1);
         tlen = natgc = 0;
         while (fgets(line, 1024, fp)) {
                   if (*line == ';' | | *line == '<' | | *line == '>')
                             continue;
                   for (px = line; *px != '\n'; px++)
                            if (isupper(*px) | | islower(*px))
                                      tlen++;
         if ((pseq = malloc((unsigned)(tlen+6))) = = 0) {
                   fprintf(stderr, "%s: malloc() failed to get %d bytes for %s\n", prog, tlen+6, file);
                   exit(1);
         pseq[0] = pseq[1] = pseq[2] = pseq[3] = '\0';
```

```
...getseq
         py = pseq + 4;
         *len = tlen;
         rewind(fp);
         while (fgets(line, 1024, fp)) {
                  if (*line == ';' | | *line == '<' | | *line == '>')
                            continue;
                  for (px = line; *px! = '\n'; px++) {
                           if (isupper(*px))
                                     *py++=*px;
                           clse if (islower(*px))
                                     *py++ = toupper(*px);
                           if (index("ATGCU",*(py-1)))
                                    natgc++;
         *py++ = '(0');
         *py = ' \setminus 0';
         (void) fclose(fp);
         dna = natge > (tlen/3);
         return(pseq + 4);
char
                                                                                                     g_calloc
g_calloc(msg, nx, sz)
                                     /* program, calling routine */
                 *msg;
         char
                                     /* number and size of elements */
         int
                  nx, sz;
                            *px, *calloc();
         char
         if (px = calloc((unsigned)nx, (unsigned)sz)) = = 0) {
                  if (*msg) {
                            fprintf(stderr, "%s: g_calloc() failed %s (n=%d, sz=%d)\n", prog, msg, nx, sz);
                           exit(1);
         return(px);
* get final jmps from dx[] or tmp file, set pp[], reset dmax: main()
 */
readjmps()
         readjmps
                           fd = -1;
         int
                           siz, i0, i1;
         int
         register i, j, xx;
         if (fj) {
                  (void) fclose(fj);
                  if ((fd = open(jname, O_RDONLY, 0)) < 0) {
                           fprintf(stderr, "%s: can't open() %s\n", prog, jname);
                           cleanup(1);
         for (i = i0 = i1 = 0, dmax0 = dmax, xx = len0; ; i++) {
                  while (1) {
                           for (j = dx[dmax].ijmp; j > = 0 && dx[dmax].jp.x[j] > = xx; j--)
```

```
...readjmps
                           if (j < 0 && dx[dmax].offset && fj) {
                                     (void) lseek(fd, dx[dmax].offset, 0);
                                     (void) read(fd, (char *)&dx[dmax].jp, sizeof(struct jmp));
                                     (void) read(fd, (char *)&dx[dmax].offset, sizeof(dx[dmax].offset));
                                     dx[dmax].ijmp = MAXJMP-1;
                           else
                                     break;
                  if (i > = JMPS) {
                           fprintf(stderr, "%s: too many gaps in alignment\n", prog);
                           cleanup(1);
                  if (j > = 0) {
                           siz = dx[dmax].jp.n[j];
                           xx = dx[dmax].jp.x[j];
                           dmax + = siz;
                                               /* gap in second seq */
                           if (siz < 0)
                                     pp[1].n[i1] = -siz;
                                     xx += siz;
                                    /* id = xx - yy + len1 - 1
                                     pp[1].x[i1] = xx - dmax + len1 - 1;
                                     gapy + +;
                                     ngapy -= siz;
/* ignore MAXGAP when doing endgaps */
                                    siz = (-siz < MAXGAP \mid endgaps)? -siz : MAXGAP;
                                     il++;
                           else if (siz > 0) \{ /* gap in first seq */
                                     pp[0].n[i0] = siz;
                                     pp[0].x[i0] = xx;
                                     gapx + +;
                                     ngapx += siz;
/* ignore MAXGAP when doing endgaps */
                                    siz = (siz < MAXGAP \mid endgaps)? siz : MAXGAP;
                                     i(0)++;
                  else
                            break;
         /* reverse the order of jmps
         for (j = 0, i0--; j < i0; j++, i0--)
                  i = pp[0].n[j]; pp[0].n[j] = pp[0].n[i0]; pp[0].n[i0] = i;
                  i = pp[0].x[i]; pp[0].x[i] = pp[0].x[i0]; pp[0].x[i0] = i;
         for (j = 0, i1--; j < i1; j++, i1--)
                  i = pp[1].n[j]; pp[1].n[j] = pp[1].n[i1]; pp[1].n[i1] = i;
                  i = pp[1].x[j]; pp[1].x[j] = pp[1].x[i1]; pp[1].x[i1] = i;
         if (fd > = 0)
                  (void) close(fd);
         if (fj) {
                  (void) unlink(jname);
                  fj = 0;
                  offset = 0;
```

```
* write a filled jmp struct offset of the prev one (if any): nw()
 */
writejmps(ix)
          writejmps
          int
                   *mktemp();
          char
         if (!fj) {
                   if (mktemp(jname) < 0) {
                             fprintf(stderr, "%s: can't mktemp() %s\n", prog, jname);
                             cleanup(1);
                   if ((fj = fopen(jname, "w")) == 0) {
                             fprintf(stderr, "%s: can't write %s\n", prog, jname);
                             exit(1);
          (void) fwrite((char *)&dx[ix].jp, sizeof(struct jmp), 1, fj);
          (void) fwrite((char *)&dx[ix].offset, sizeof(dx[ix].offset), 1, fj);
```

#### PRO52254 XXXX Comparison XXXX Protein

% amino acid sequence identity = (the number of identically matching amino acid residues between the two polypeptide sequences as determined by ALIGN-2) divided by (the total number of amino acid residues of the PRO52254 polypeptide) = 5 divided by 15 = 33.3%

#### TABLE 3

PRO52254	XXXXXXXXX	(Length = 10 amino acids)
Comparison	XXXXXYYYYYYZZYZ	(Length = 15 amino acids)
Protein		

% amino acid sequence identity = (the number of identically matching amino acid residues between the two polypeptide sequences as determined by ALIGN-2) divided by (the total number of amino acid residues of the PRO52254 polypeptide) =  $5 \pm 15$ 

#### TABLE 4

PRO52254-	NNNNNNNNNN	(Length = 14 nucleotides)
DNA Comparison DNA	NNNNNNLLLLLLLLLL	(Length = 16 nucleotides)

% nucleic acid sequence identity = (the number of identically matching nucleotides between the two nucleic acid sequences as determined by ALIGN-2) divided by (the total number of nucleotides of the PRO52254-DNA nucleic acid sequence) = 6 divided by 14 = 42.9%

#### TABLE 5

PRO52254-DNA	NNNNNNNNNN	(Length = 12 nucleotides)
Comparison DNA	NNNNLLLVV	(Length = 9 nucleotides)

% nucleic acid sequence identity = (the number of identically matching nucleotides between the two nucleic acid sequences as determined by ALIGN-2) divided by (the total number of nucleotides of the PRO52254-DNA nucleic acid sequence) = 4 divided by 12 = 33.3%

#### II. Compositions and Methods of the Invention

#### A. Full-Length PRO52254 Polypeptides

The present invention provides newly identified and isolated nucleotide sequences encoding polypeptides referred to in the present application as PRO52254 polypeptides. In particular, cDNAs encoding various PRO52254 polypeptides have been identified and isolated, as disclosed in further detail in the Examples below. It is noted that proteins produced in separate expression rounds may be given different PRO52254 numbers but the UNQ number is unique for any given DNA and the encoded protein, and will not be changed. However, for sake of simplicity, in the present specification the protein encoded by the full length native nucleic acid molecules disclosed herein as well as all further native homologues and variants included in the foregoing definition of PRO52254, will be referred to as "PRO52254/ number", regardless of their origin or mode of preparation.

As disclosed in the Examples below, various cDNA clones have been deposited with the ATCC. The actual 55 nucleotide sequences of those clones can readily be determined by the skilled artisan by sequencing of the deposited clone using routine methods in the art. The predicted amino acid sequence can be determined from the nucleotide sequence using routine skill. For the PRO52254 polypep- 60 tides and encoding nucleic acids described herein, Applicants have identified what is believed to be the reading frame best identifiable with the sequence information available at the time.

#### B. PRO52254 Polypeptide Variants

In addition to the full-length native sequence PRO52254 polypeptides described herein, it is contemplated that

64

PRO52254 variants can be prepared. PRO52254 variants can be prepared by introducing appropriate nucleotide changes into the PRO52254 DNA, and/or by synthesis of the desired PRO52254 polypeptide. Those skilled in the art will appreciate that amino acid changes may alter post-translational processes of the PRO52254, such as changing the number or position of glycosylation sites or altering the membrane anchoring characteristics.

Variations in the native full-length sequence PRO52254 or in various domains of the PRO52254 described herein, can be made, for example, using any of the techniques and guidelines for conservative and non-conservative mutations set forth, for instance, in U.S. Pat. No. 5,364,934. Variations may be a substitution, deletion or insertion of one or more codons encoding the PRO52254 that results in a change in the amino acid sequence of the PRO52254 as compared with the native sequence PRO52254. Optionally, the variation is by substitution of at least one amino acid with any other amino acid in one or more of the domains of the PRO52254. Guidance in determining which amino acid residue may be inserted, substituted or deleted without adversely affecting the desired activity may be found by comparing the sequence of the PRO52254 with that of homologous known protein molecules and minimizing the number of amino acid sequence changes made in regions of high homology. Amino acid substitutions can be the result of replacing one amino acid with another amino acid having similar structural and/or chemical properties, such as the replacement of a leucine with a serine, i.e., conservative amino acid replacements. Insertions or deletions may optionally be in the range of about 1 to 5 amino acids. The variation allowed may be determined by systematically making insertions, deletions or substitutions of amino acids in the sequence and testing the resulting variants for activity exhibited by the full-length or mature native sequence.

PRO52254 polypeptide fragments are provided herein. Such fragments may be truncated at the N-terminus or C-terminus, or may lack internal residues, for example, when compared with a full length native protein. Certain fragments lack amino acid residues that are not essential for a desired biological activity of the PRO52254 polypeptide.

PRO52254 fragments may be prepared by any of a 45 number of conventional techniques. Desired peptide fragments may be chemically synthesized. An alternative approach involves generating PRO52254 fragments by enzymatic digestion, e.g., by treating the protein with an enzyme known to cleave proteins at sites defined by particular amino acid residues, or by digesting the DNA with suitable restriction enzymes and isolating the desired fragment. Yet another suitable technique involves isolating and amplifying a DNA fragment encoding a desired polypeptide fragment, by polymerase chain reaction (PCR). Oligonucleotides that define the desired termini of the DNA fragment are employed at the 5' and 3' primers in the PCR. Preferably, PRO52254 polypeptide fragments share at least one biological and/or immunological activity with the native PRO52254 polypeptide disclosed herein.

In particular embodiments, conservative substitutions of interest are shown in Table 6 under the heading of preferred substitutions. If such substitutions result in a change in biological activity, then more substantial changes, denominated exemplary substitutions in Table 6, or as further described below in reference to amino acid classes, are introduced and the products screened.

Original	Exemplary	Preferred		
Residue	Substitutions	Substitutions		
Ala (A)	val; leu; ile	val		
Arg (R)	lys; gln; asn	lys		
Asn (N)	gln; his; lys; arg	gln		
Asp (D)	glu	glu		
Cys (C)	ser	ser		
Gln (Q)	asn	asn		
Glu (E)	asp	asp		
Gly (G)	pro; ala	ala		
His (H)	asn; gln; lys; arg	arg		
Ile (I)	leu; val; met; ala; phe; norleucine	leu		
Leu (L)	norleucine; ile; val; met; ala; phe	ile		
Lys (K)	arg; gln; asn	arg		
Met (M)	leu; phe; ile	leu		
Phe (F)	leu; val; ile; ala; tyr	leu		
Pro (P)	ala	ala		
Ser (S)	thr	thr		
Thr (T)	ser	ser		
Trp (W)	tyr; phe	tyr		
Tyr (Y)	trp; phe; thr; ser	phe		
Val (V)	ile; leu; met; phe; ala; norleucine	leu		

Substantial modifications in function or immunological identity of the PRO52254 polypeptide are accomplished by selecting substitutions that differ significantly in their effect on maintaining (a) the structure of the polypeptide backbone in the area of the substitution, for example, as a sheet or helical conformation, (b) the charge or hydrophobicity of the molecule at the target site, or (c) the bulk of the side chain. Naturally occurring residues are divided into groups based on common side-chain properties:

- (1) hydrophobic: norleucine, met, ala, val, leu, ile;
- (2) neutral hydrophilic: cys, ser, thr;
- (3) acidic: asp, glu;
- (4) basic: asn, gln, his, lys, arg;
- (5) residues that influence chain orientation: gly, pro; and
- (6) aromatic: trp, tyr, phe.

Non-conservative substitutions will entail exchanging a member of one of these classes for another class. Such substituted residues also may be introduced into the conservative substitution sites or, more preferably, into the remaining (non-conserved) sites.

The variations can be made using methods known in the art such as oligonucleotide-mediated (site-directed) mutagenesis, alanine scanning, and PCR mutagenesis. Site-directed mutagenesis [Carter et al., Nucl. Acids Res., 13:4331 (1986); Zoller et al., Nucl. Acids Res., 10:6487 (1987)], 50 cassette mutagenesis [Wells et al., Gene, 34:315 (1985)], restriction selection mutagenesis [Wells et al., Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London SerA, 317:415 (1986)] or other known techniques can be performed on the cloned DNA to produce the PRO52254 variant DNA.

Scanning amino acid analysis can also be employed to identify one or more amino acids along a contiguous sequence. Among the preferred scanning amino acids are relatively small, neutral amino acids. Such amino acids include alanine, glycine, serine, and cysteine. Alanine is 60 typically a preferred scanning amino acid among this group because it eliminates the side-chain beyond the beta-carbon and is less likely to alter the main-chain conformation of the variant [Cunningham and Wells, Science, 244: 1081-1085 (1989)]. Alanine is also typically preferred because it is the 65 most common amino acid. Further, it is frequently found in both buried and exposed positions [Creighton, The Proteins,

**66** 

(W.H. Freeman & Co., N.Y.); Chothia, J. Mol. Biol., 150:1 (1976)]. If alanine substitution does not yield adequate amounts of variant, an isoteric amino acid can be used.

C. Modifications of PRO52254

Covalent modifications of PRO52254 are included within the scope of this invention. One type of covalent modification includes reacting targeted amino acid residues of a PRO52254 polypeptide with an organic derivatizing agent that is capable of reacting with selected side chains or the Nor C-terminal residues of the PRO52254. Derivatization with bifunctional agents is useful, for instance, for crosslinking PRO52254 to a water-insoluble support matrix or surface for use in the method for purifying anti-PRO52254 antibodies, and vice-versa. Commonly used crosslinking 15 agents include, e.g., 1,1-bis(diazoacetyl)-2-phenylethane, glutaraldehyde, N-hydroxysuccinimide esters, for example, esters with 4-azidosalicylic acid, homobifunctional imidoesters, including disuccinimidyl esters such as 3,3'-dithiobis(succinimidylpropionate), bifunctional maleimides 20 such as bis-N-maleimido-1,8-octane and agents such as methyl-3-[(p-azidophenyl)dithio]propioimidate.

Other modifications include deamidation of glutaminyl and asparaginyl residues to the corresponding glutamyl and aspartyl residues, respectively, hydroxylation of proline and lysine, phosphorylation of hydroxyl groups of seryl or threonyl residues, methylation of the α-amino groups of lysine, arginine, and histidine side chains [T. E. Creighton, Proteins: Structure and Molecular Properties, W.H. Freeman & Co., San Francisco, pp. 79-86 (1983)], acetylation of the N-terminal amine, and amidation of any C-terminal carboxyl group.

Another type of covalent modification of the PRO52254 polypeptide included within the scope of this invention comprises altering the native glycosylation pattern of the polypeptide. "Altering the native glycosylation pattern" is intended for purposes herein to mean deleting one or more carbohydrate moieties found in native sequence PRO52254 (either by removing the underlying glycosylation site or by deleting the glycosylation by chemical and/or enzymatic means), and/or adding one or more glycosylation sites that are not present in the native sequence PRO52254. In addition, the phrase includes qualitative changes in the glycosylation of the native proteins, involving a change in the nature and proportions of the various carbohydrate moieties present.

Addition of glycosylation sites to the PRO52254 polypeptide may be accomplished by altering the amino acid sequence. The alteration may be made, for example, by the addition of, or substitution by, one or more serine or threonine residues to the native sequence PRO52254 (for O-linked glycosylation sites). The PRO52254 amino acid sequence may optionally be altered through changes at the DNA level, particularly by mutating the DNA encoding the PRO52254 polypeptide at preselected bases such that codons are generated that will translate into the desired amino acids.

Another means of increasing the number of carbohydrate moieties on the PRO52254 polypeptide is by chemical or enzymatic coupling of glycosides to the polypeptide. Such methods are described in the art, e.g., in WO 87/05330 published 11 Sep. 1987, and in Aplin and Wriston, CRC Crit. Rev. Biochem., pp. 259-306 (1981).

Removal of carbohydrate moieties present on the PRO52254 polypeptide may be accomplished chemically or enzymatically or by mutational substitution of codons encoding for amino acid residues that serve as targets for glycosylation. Chemical deglycosylation techniques are

known in the art and described, for instance, by Hakimuddin, et al., Arch. Biochem. Biophys., 259:52 (1987) and by Edge et al., Anal. Biochem., 118:131 (1981). Enzymatic cleavage of carbohydrate moieties on polypeptides can be achieved by the use of a variety of endo- and exo-glycosidases as described by Thotakura et al., Meth. Enzymol., 138:350 (1987).

Another type of covalent modification of PRO52254 comprises linking the PRO52254 polypeptide to one of a variety of nonproteinaceous polymers, e.g., polyethylene 10 glycol (PEG), polypropylene glycol, or polyoxyalkylenes, in the manner set forth in U.S. Pat. Nos. 4,640,835; 4,496,689; 4,301,144; 4,670,417; 4,791,192 or 4,179,337.

The PRO52254 of the present invention may also be modified in a way to form a chimeric molecule comprising 15 PRO52254 fused to another, heterologous polypeptide or amino acid sequence.

In one embodiment, such a chimeric molecule comprises a fusion of the PRO52254 with a tag polypeptide which provides an epitope to which an anti-tag antibody can 20 selectively bind. The epitope tag is generally placed at the amino- or carboxyl-terminus of the PRO52254. The presence of such epitope-tagged forms of the PRO52254 can be detected using an antibody against the tag polypeptide. Also, provision of the epitope tag enables the PRO52254 to be 25 readily purified by affinity purification using an anti-tag antibody or another type of affinity matrix that binds to the epitope tag. Various tag polypeptides and their respective antibodies are well known in the art. Examples include poly-histidine (poly-his) or poly-histidine-glycine (poly-his- 30 gly) tags; the flu HA tag polypeptide and its antibody 12CA5 [Field et al., Mol. Cell. Biol., 8:2159-2165 (1988)]; the c-myc tag and the 8F9, 3C7, 6E10, G4, B7 and 9E10 antibodies thereto [Evan et al., Molecular and Cellular Biology, 5:3610-3616 (1985)]; and the Herpes Simplex 35 virus glycoprotein D (gD) tag and its antibody [Paborsky et al., Protein Engineering, 3(6):547-553 (1990)]. Other tag polypeptides include the Flag-peptide [Hopp et al., BioTechnology, 6:1204-1210 (1988)]; the KT3 epitope peptide [Martin et al., Science, 255:192-194 (1992)]; an alpha-tubulin 40 epitope peptide [Skinner et al., J. Biol. Chem., 266: 15163-15166 (1991)]; and the T7 gene 10 protein peptide tag [Lutz-Freyermuth et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 87:6393-6397 (1990)].

In an alternative embodiment, the chimeric molecule may 45 comprise a fusion of the PRO52254 with an immunoglobulin or a particular region of an immunoglobulin. For a bivalent form of the chimeric molecule (also referred to as an "immunoadhesin"), such a fusion could be to the Fc region of an IgG molecule. The Ig fusions preferably include 50 the substitution of a soluble (transmembrane domain deleted or inactivated) form of a PRO52254 polypeptide in place of at least one variable region within an Ig molecule. In a particularly preferred embodiment, the immunoglobulin fusion includes the hinge, CH2 and CH3, or the hinge, CH1, 55 CH2 and CH3 regions of an IgG1 molecule. For the production of immunoglobulin fusions see also U.S. Pat. No. 5,428,130 issued Jun. 27, 1995.

# D. Preparation of PRO52254

The description below relates primarily to production of 60 PRO52254 by culturing cells transformed or transfected with a vector containing PRO52254 nucleic acid. It is, of course, contemplated that alternative methods, which are well known in the art, may be employed to prepare PRO52254. For instance, the PRO52254 sequence, or portions thereof, may be produced by direct peptide synthesis using solid-phase techniques [see, e.g., Stewart et al., Solid-

**68** 

Phase Peptide Synthesis, W.H. Freeman Co., San Francisco, Calif. (1969); Merrifield, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 85:2149-2154 (1963)]. In vitro protein synthesis may be performed using manual techniques or by automation. Automated synthesis may be accomplished, for instance, using an Applied Biosystems Peptide Synthesizer (Foster City, Calif.) using manufacturer's instructions. Various portions of the PRO52254 may be chemically synthesized separately and combined using chemical or enzymatic methods to produce the full-length PRO52254.

# 1. Isolation of DNA Encoding PRO52254

DNA encoding PRO52254 may be obtained from a cDNA library prepared from tissue believed to possess the PRO52254 mRNA and to express it at a detectable level. Accordingly, human PRO52254 DNA can be conveniently obtained from a cDNA library prepared from human tissue, such as described in the Examples. The PRO52254-encoding gene may also be obtained from a genomic library or by known synthetic procedures (e.g., automated nucleic acid synthesis).

Libraries can be screened with probes (such as antibodies to the PRO52254 or oligonucleotides of at least about 20-80 bases) designed to identify the gene of interest or the protein encoded by it. Screening the cDNA or genomic library with the selected probe may be conducted using standard procedures, such as described in Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual (New York: Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 1989). An alternative means to isolate the gene encoding PRO52254 is to use PCR methodology [Sambrook et al., supra; Dieffenbach et al., PCR Primer: A Laboratory Manual (Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 1995)].

The Examples below describe techniques for screening a cDNA library. The oligonucleotide sequences selected as probes should be of sufficient length and sufficiently unambiguous that false positives are minimized. The oligonucleotide is preferably labeled such that it can be detected upon hybridization to DNA in the library being screened. Methods of labeling are well known in the art, and include the use of radiolabels like <sup>32</sup>P-labeled ATP, biotinylation or enzyme labeling. Hybridization conditions, including moderate stringency and high stringency, are provided in Sambrook et al., supra.

Sequences identified in such library screening methods can be compared and aligned to other known sequences deposited and available in public databases such as Gen-Bank or other private sequence databases. Sequence identity (at either the amino acid or nucleotide level) within defined regions of the molecule or across the full-length sequence can be determined using methods known in the art and as described herein.

Nucleic acid having protein coding sequence may be obtained by screening selected cDNA or genomic libraries using the deduced amino acid sequence disclosed herein for the first time, and, if necessary, using conventional primer extension procedures as described in Sambrook et al., supra, to detect precursors and processing intermediates of mRNA that may not have been reverse-transcribed into cDNA.

#### 2. Selection and Transformation of Host Cells

Host cells are transfected or transformed with expression or cloning vectors described herein for PRO52254 production and cultured in conventional nutrient media modified as appropriate for inducing promoters, selecting transformants,

or amplifying the genes encoding the desired sequences. The culture conditions, such as media, temperature, pH and the like, can be selected by the skilled artisan without undue experimentation. In general, principles, protocols, and practical techniques for maximizing the productivity of cell 5 cultures can be found in Mammalian Cell Biotechnology: a Practical Approach, M. Butler, ed. (IRL Press, 1991) and Sambrook et al., supra.

Methods of eukaryotic cell transfection and prokaryotic cell transformation are known to the ordinarily skilled 10 artisan, for example, CaCl<sub>2</sub>, CaPO<sub>4</sub>, liposome-mediated and electroporation. Depending on the host cell used, transformation is performed using standard techniques appropriate to such cells. The calcium treatment employing calcium chloride, as described in Sambrook et al., supra, or elec- 15 troporation is generally used for prokaryotes. Infection with Agrobacterium tumefaciens is used for transformation of certain plant cells, as described by Shaw et al., Gene, 23:315 (1983) and WO 89/05859 published 29 Jun. 1989. For mammalian cells without such cell walls, the calcium phos- 20 phate precipitation method of Graham and van der Eb, Virology, 52:456-457 (1978) can be employed. General aspects of mammalian cell host system transfections have been described in U.S. Pat. No. 4,399,216. Transformations into yeast are typically carried out according to the method 25 of Van Solingen et al., J. Bact., 130:946 (1977) and Hsiao et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 76:3829 (1979). However, other methods for introducing DNA into cells, such as by nuclear microinjection, electroporation, bacterial protoplast fusion with intact cells, or polycations, e.g., polybrene, 30 polyornithine, may also be used. For various techniques for transforming mammalian cells, see Keown et al., Methods in Enzymology, 185:527-537 (1990) and Mansour et al., Nature, 336:348-352 (1988).

the vectors herein include prokaryote, yeast, or higher eukaryote cells. Suitable prokaryotes include but are not limited to eubacteria, such as Gram-negative or Grampositive organisms, for example, Enterobacteriaceae such as E. coli. Various E. coli strains are publicly available, such as 40 E. coli K12 strain MM294 (ATCC 31,446); E. coli X1776 (ATCC 31,537); E. coli strain W3110 (ATCC 27,325) and K5 772 (ATCC 53,635). Other suitable prokaryotic host cells include Enterobacteriaceae such as Escherichia, e.g., E. coli, Enterobacter, Erwinia, Klebsiella, Proteus, Salmonella, 45 e.g., Salmonella typhimurium, Serratia, e.g., Serratia marcescans, and Shigella, as well as Bacilli such as B. subtilis and B. licheniformis (e.g., B. licheniformis 41P disclosed in DD 266,710 published 12 Apr. 1989), Pseudomonas such as P. aeruginosa, and Streptomyces. These examples are illustra- 50 tive rather than limiting. Strain W3110 is one particularly preferred host or parent host because it is a common host strain for recombinant DNA product fermentations. Preferably, the host cell secretes minimal amounts of proteolytic enzymes. For example, strain W3110 may be modified to 55 effect a genetic mutation in the genes encoding proteins endogenous to the host, with examples of such hosts including E. coli W3110 strain 1A2, which has the complete genotype tonA; E. coli W3110 strain 9E4, which has the complete genotype tonA ptr3; E. coli W3110 strain 27C7 60 (ATCC 55,244), which has the complete genotype tonA ptr3 phoA E15 (argF-lac) 169 degP ompT kan<sup>r</sup>; E. coli W3110 strain 37D6, which has the complete genotype tonA ptr3 phoA E15 (argF-lac) 169 degP ompT rbs7 ilvG kan<sup>r</sup>; E. coli W3110 strain 40B4, which is strain 37D6 with a non- 65 kanamycin resistant degP deletion mutation; and an E. coli strain having mutant periplasmic protease disclosed in U.S.

**70** 

Pat. No. 4,946,783 issued 7 Aug. 1990. Alternatively, in vitro methods of cloning, e.g., PCR or other nucleic acid polymerase reactions, are suitable.

In addition to prokaryotes, eukaryotic microbes such as filamentous fungi or yeast are suitable cloning or expression hosts for PRO52254-encoding vectors. Saccharomyces cerevisiae is a commonly used lower eukaryotic host microorganism. Others include Schizosaccharomyces pombe (Beach and Nurse, Nature, 290: 140 [1981]; EP 139,383 published 2 May 1985); Kluyveromyces hosts (U.S. Pat. No. 4,943,529; Fleer et al., Bio/Technology, 9:968-975 (1991)) such as, e.g., K. lactis (MW98-8C, CBS683, CBS4574; Louvencourt et al., J. Bacteriol., 154(2):737-742 [1983]), K. fragilis (ATCC 12,424), K. bulgaricus (ATCC 16,045), K. wickeramii (ATCC 24,178), K. waltii (ATCC 56,500), K. drosophilarum (ATCC 36,906; Van den Berg et al., Bio/ Technology, 8:135 (1990)), K. thermotolerans, and K. marxianus; yarrowia (EP 402,226); Pichia pastoris (EP 183,070; Sreekrishna et al., J. Basic Microbiol., 28:265-278 [1988]); Candida; Trichoderma reesia (EP 244,234); Neurospora crassa (Case et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 76:5259-5263 [1979]); Schwanniomyces such as Schwanniomyces occidentalis (EP 394,538 published 31 Oct. 1990); and filamentous fungi such as, e.g., Neurospora, Penicillium, Tolypocladium (WO 91/00357 published 10 Jan. 1991), and Aspergillus hosts such as A. nidulans (Ballance et al., Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun., 112: 284-289 [1983]; Tilburn et al., Gene, 26:205-221 [1983]; Yelton et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 81: 1470-1474 [1984]) and A. niger (Kelly and Hynes, EMBO J., 4:475-479 [1985]). Methylotropic yeasts are suitable herein and include, but are not limited to, yeast capable of growth on methanol selected from the genera consisting of Hansenula, Candida, Kloeckera, Pichia, Saccharomyces, Torulopsis, and Rhodotorula. A Suitable host cells for cloning or expressing the DNA in 35 list of specific species that are exemplary of this class of yeasts may be found in C. Anthony, The Biochemistry of Methylotrophs, 269 (1982).

Suitable host cells for the expression of glycosylated PRO52254 are derived from multicellular organisms. Examples of invertebrate cells include insect cells such as Drosophila S2 and Spodoptera Sf9, as well as plant cells. Examples of useful mammalian host cell lines include Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) and COS cells. More specific examples include monkey kidney CV1 line transformed by SV40 (COS-7, ATCC CRL 1651); human embryonic kidney line (293 or 293 cells subcloned for growth in suspension culture, Graham et al., J. Gen Virol., 36:59 (1977)); Chinese hamster ovary cells/-DHFR (CHO, Urlaub and Chasin, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77:4216 (1980)); mouse sertoli cells (TM4, Mather, Biol. Reprod., 23:243-251 (1980)); human lung cells (W138, ATCC CCL 75); human liver cells (Hep G2, HB 8065); and mouse mammary tumor (MMT 060562, ATCC CCL51). The selection of the appropriate host cell is deemed to be within the skill in the art.

#### 3. Selection and Use of a Replicable Vector

The nucleic acid (e.g., cDNA or genomic DNA) encoding PRO52254 may be inserted into a replicable vector for cloning (amplification of the DNA) or for expression. Various vectors are publicly available. The vector may, for example, be in the form of a plasmid, cosmid, viral particle, or phage. The appropriate nucleic acid sequence may be inserted into the vector by a variety of procedures. In general, DNA is inserted into an appropriate restriction endonuclease site(s) using techniques known in the art. Vector components generally include, but are not limited to,

one or more of a signal sequence, an origin of replication, one or more marker genes, an enhancer element, a promoter, and a transcription termination sequence. Construction of suitable vectors containing one or more of these components employs standard ligation techniques which are known to 5 the skilled artisan.

The PRO52254 may be produced recombinantly not only directly, but also as a fusion polypeptide with a heterologous polypeptide, which may be a signal sequence or other polypeptide having a specific cleavage site at the N-terminus 10 of the mature protein or polypeptide. In general, the signal sequence may be a component of the vector, or it may be a part of the PRO52254-encoding DNA that is inserted into the vector. The signal sequence may be a prokaryotic signal sequence selected, for example, from the group of the 15 alkaline phosphatase, penicillinase, 1pp, or heat-stable enterotoxin II leaders. For yeast secretion the signal sequence may be, e.g., the yeast invertase leader, alpha factor leader (including Saccharomyces and Kluyveromyces α-factor leaders, the latter described in U.S. Pat. No. 5,010, 20 182), or acid phosphatase leader, the C. albicans glucoamylase leader (EP 362,179 published 4 Apr. 1990), or the signal described in WO 90/13646 published 15 Nov. 1990. In mammalian cell expression, mammalian signal sequences may be used to direct secretion of the protein, such as signal 25 sequences from secreted polypeptides of the same or related species, as well as viral secretory leaders.

Both expression and cloning vectors contain a nucleic acid sequence that enables the vector to replicate in one or more selected host cells. Such sequences are well known for 30 a variety of bacteria, yeast, and viruses. The origin of replication from the plasmid pBR322 is suitable for most Gram-negative bacteria, the 2µ plasmid origin is suitable for yeast, and various viral origins (SV40, polyoma, adenovirus, VSV or BPV) are useful for cloning vectors in mammalian 35 cells.

Expression and cloning vectors will typically contain a selection gene, also termed a selectable marker. Typical selection genes encode proteins that (a) confer resistance to antibiotics or other toxins, e.g., ampicillin, neomycin, 40 methotrexate, or tetracycline, (b) complement auxotrophic deficiencies, or (c) supply critical nutrients not available from complex media, e.g., the gene encoding D-alanine racemase for Bacilli.

An example of suitable selectable markers for mammalian 45 cells are those that enable the identification of cells competent to take up the PRO52254-encoding nucleic acid, such as DHFR or thymidine kinase. An appropriate host cell when wild-type DHFR is employed is the CHO cell line deficient in DHFR activity, prepared and propagated as described by 50 Urlaub et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77:4216 (1980). A suitable selection gene for use in yeast is the trp1 gene present in the yeast plasmid YRp7 [Stinchcomb et al., Nature, 282:39 (1979); Kingsman et al., Gene, 7:141 (1979); Tschemper et al., Gene, 10:157 (1980)]. The trp1 gene 55 provides a selection marker for a mutant strain of yeast lacking the ability to grow in tryptophan, for example, ATCC No. 44076 or PEP4-1 [Jones, Genetics, 85:12 (1977)].

Expression and cloning vectors usually contain a pro-60 moter operably linked to the PRO52254-encoding nucleic acid sequence to direct mRNA synthesis. Promoters recognized by a variety of potential host cells are well known. Promoters suitable for use with prokaryotic hosts include the β-lactamase and lactose promoter systems [Chang et al., 65 Nature, 275:615 (1978); Goeddel et al., Nature, 281:544 (1979)], alkaline phosphatase, a tryptophan (trp) promoter

**72** 

system [Goeddel, Nucleic Acids Res., 8:4057 (1980); EP 36,776], and hybrid promoters such as the tac promoter [deBoer et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 80:21-25 (1983)]. Promoters for use in bacterial systems also will contain a Shine-Dalgarno (S.D.) sequence operably linked to the DNA encoding PRO52254.

Examples of suitable promoting sequences for use with yeast hosts include the promoters for 3-phosphoglycerate kinase [Hitzeman et al., J. Biol. Chem., 255:2073 (1980)] or other glycolytic enzymes [Hess et al., J. Adv. Enzyme Reg., 7:149 (1968); Holland, Biochemistry, 17:4900 (1978)], such as enolase, glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, hexokinase, pyruvate decarboxylase, phosphofructokinase, glucose-6-phosphate isomerase, 3 -phosphoglycerate mutase, pyruvate kinase, triosephosphate isomerase, phosphoglucose isomerase, and glucokinase.

Other yeast promoters, which are inducible promoters having the additional advantage of transcription controlled by growth conditions, are the promoter regions for alcohol dehydrogenase 2, isocytochrome C, acid phosphatase, degradative enzymes associated with nitrogen metabolism, metallothionein, glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, and enzymes responsible for maltose and galactose utilization. Suitable vectors and promoters for use in yeast expression are further described in EP 73,657.

PRO52254 transcription from vectors in mammalian host cells is controlled, for example, by promoters obtained from the genomes of viruses such as polyoma virus, fowlpox virus (UK 2,211,504 published 5 Jul. 1989), adenovirus (such as Adenovirus 2), bovine papilloma virus, avian sarcoma virus, cytomegalovirus, a retrovirus, hepatitis-B virus and Simian Virus 40 (SV40), from heterologous mammalian promoters, e.g., the actin promoter or an immunoglobulin promoter, and from heat-shock promoters, provided such promoters are compatible with the host cell systems.

Transcription of a DNA encoding the PRO52254 by higher eukaryotes may be increased by inserting an enhancer sequence into the vector. Enhancers are cis-acting elements of DNA, usually about from 10 to 300 bp, that act on a promoter to increase its transcription. Many enhancer sequences are now known from mammalian genes (globin, elastase, albumin, α-fetoprotein, and insulin). Typically, however, one will use an enhancer from a eukaryotic cell virus. Examples include the SV40 enhancer on the late side of the replication origin (bp 100-270), the cytomegalovirus early promoter enhancer, the polyoma enhancer on the late side of the replication origin, and adenovirus enhancers. The enhancer may be spliced into the vector at a position 5' or 3' to the PRO52254 coding sequence, but is preferably located at a site 5' from the promoter.

Expression vectors used in eukaryotic host cells (yeast, fungi, insect, plant, animal, human, or nucleated cells from other multicellular organisms) will also contain sequences necessary for the termination of transcription and for stabilizing the mRNA. Such sequences are commonly available from the 5' and, occasionally 3', untranslated regions of eukaryotic or viral DNAs or cDNAs. These regions contain nucleotide segments transcribed as polyadenylated fragments in the untranslated portion of the mRNA encoding PRO52254.

Still other methods, vectors, and host cells suitable for adaptation to the synthesis of PRO52254 in recombinant vertebrate cell culture are described in Gething et al., Nature, 293:620-625 (1981); Mantei et al., Nature, 281:40-46 (1979); EP 117,060; and EP 117,058.

# 4. Detecting Gene Amplification/Expression

Gene amplification and/or expression may be measured in a sample directly, for example, by conventional Southern

blotting, Northern blotting to quantitate the transcription of mRNA [Thomas, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77:5201-5205 (1980)], dot blotting (DNA analysis), or in situ hybridization, using an appropriately labeled probe, based on the sequences provided herein. Alternatively, antibodies may be employed that can recognize specific duplexes, including DNA duplexes, RNA duplexes, and DNA-RNA hybrid duplexes or DNA-protein duplexes. The antibodies in turn may be labeled and the assay may be carried out where the duplex is bound to a surface, so that upon the formation of duplex on the surface, the presence of antibody bound to the duplex can be detected.

Gene expression, alternatively, may be measured by immunological methods, such as immunohistochemical staining of cells or tissue sections and assay of cell culture 15 or body fluids, to quantitate directly the expression of gene product. Antibodies useful for immunohistochemical staining and/or assay of sample fluids may be either monoclonal or polyclonal, and may be prepared in any mammal. Conveniently, the antibodies may be prepared against a native 20 sequence PRO52254 polypeptide or against a synthetic peptide based on the DNA sequences provided herein or against exogenous sequence fused to PRO52254 DNA and encoding a specific antibody epitope.

#### 5. Purification of Polypeptide

Forms of PRO52254 may be recovered from culture medium or from host cell lysates. If membrane-bound, it can be released from the membrane using a suitable detergent 30 solution (e.g. Triton-X 100) or by enzymatic cleavage. Cells employed in expression of PRO52254 can be disrupted by various physical or chemical means, such as freeze-thaw cycling, sonication, mechanical disruption, or cell lysing agents.

It may be desired to purify PRO52254 from recombinant cell proteins or polypeptides. The following procedures are exemplary of suitable purification procedures: by fractionation on an ion-exchange column; ethanol precipitation; reverse phase HPLC; chromatography on silica or on a 40 cation-exchange resin such as DEAE; chromatofocusing; SDS-PAGE; ammonium sulfate precipitation; gel filtration using, for example, Sephadex G-75; proteinA Sepharose columns to remove contaminants such as IgG; and metal chelating columns to bind epitope-tagged forms of the 45 PRO52254. Various methods of protein purification may be employed and such methods are known in the art and described for example in Deutscher, Methods in Enzymology, 182 (1990); Scopes, Protein Purification: Principles and Practice, Springer-Verlag, New York (1982). The purifica- 50 tion step(s) selected will depend, for example, on the nature of the production process used and the particular PRO52254 produced.

#### E. Tissue Distribution

The location of tissues expressing the PRO52254 can be 55 identified by determining mRNA expression in various human tissues. The location of such genes provides information about which tissues are most likely to be affected by the stimulating and inhibiting activities of the PRO52254 polypeptides. The location of a gene in a specific tissue also 60 provides sample tissue for the activity blocking assays discussed below.

As noted before, gene expression in various tissues may be measured by conventional Southern blotting, Northern blotting to quantitate the transcription of mRNA (Thomas, 65 Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77:5201-5205 [1980]), dot blotting (DNA analysis), or in situ hybridization, using an

**74** 

appropriately labeled probe, based on the sequences provided herein. Alternatively, antibodies may be employed that can recognize specific duplexes, including DNA duplexes, RNA duplexes, and DNA-RNA hybrid duplexes or DNA-protein duplexes.

Gene expression in various tissues, alternatively, may be measured by immunological methods, such as immunohistochemical staining of tissue sections and assay of cell culture or body fluids, to quantitate directly the expression of gene product. Antibodies useful for immunohistochemical staining and/or assay of sample fluids may be either monoclonal or polyclonal, and may be prepared in any mammal. Conveniently, the antibodies may be prepared against a native sequence of a PRO52254 polypeptide or against a synthetic peptide based on the DNA sequences encoding the PRO52254 polypeptide or against an exogenous sequence fused to a DNA encoding a PRO52254 polypeptide and encoding a specific antibody epitope. General techniques for generating antibodies, and special protocols for Northern blotting and in situ hybridization are provided below.

#### F. Antibody Binding Studies

The activity of the PRO52254 polypeptides can be further verified by antibody binding studies, in which the ability of anti-PRO52254 antibodies to inhibit the effect of the PRO52254 polypeptides, respectively, on tissue cells is tested. Exemplary antibodies include polyclonal, monoclonal, humanized, bispecific, and heteroconjugate antibodies, the preparation of which will be described hereinbelow.

Antibody binding studies may be carried out in any known assay method, such as competitive binding assays, direct and indirect sandwich assays, and immunoprecipitation assays. Zola, Monoclonal Antibodies: A Manual of Techniques, pp. 147-158 (CRC Press, Inc., 1987).

Competitive binding assays rely on the ability of a labeled standard to compete with the test sample analyte for binding with a limited amount of antibody. The amount of target protein in the test sample is inversely proportional to the amount of standard that becomes bound to the antibodies. To facilitate determining the amount of standard that becomes bound, the antibodies preferably are insolubilized before or after the competition, so that the standard and analyte that are bound to the antibodies may conveniently be separated from the standard and analyte which remain unbound.

Sandwich assays involve the use of two antibodies, each capable of binding to a different immunogenic portion, or epitope, of the protein to be detected. In a sandwich assay, the test sample analyte is bound by a first antibody which is immobilized on a solid support, and thereafter a second antibody binds to the analyte, thus forming an insoluble three-part complex. See, e.g., U.S. Pat. No. 4,376,110. The second antibody may itself be labeled with a detectable moiety (direct sandwich assays) or may be measured using an anti-immunoglobulin antibody that is labeled with a detectable moiety (indirect sandwich assay). For example, one type of sandwich assay is an ELISA assay, in which case the detectable moiety is an enzyme.

For immunohistochemistry, the tissue sample may be fresh or frozen or may be embedded in paraffin and fixed with a preservative such as formalin, for example.

# G. Cell-Based Assays

Cell-based assays and animal models for immune related diseases can be used to further understand the relationship between the genes and polypeptides identified herein and the development and pathogenesis of immune related disease.

In a different approach, cells of a cell type known to be involved in a particular immune related disease are trans-

fected with the cDNAs described herein, and the ability of these cDNAs to stimulate or inhibit immune function is analyzed. Suitable cells can be transfected with the desired gene, and monitored for immune function activity. Such transfected cell lines can then be used to test the ability of 5 poly- or monoclonal antibodies or antibody compositions to inhibit or stimulate immune function, for example to modulate T-cell proliferation or inflammatory cell infiltration. Cells transfected with the coding sequences of the genes identified herein can further be used to identify drug candidates for the treatment of immune related diseases.

In addition, primary cultures derived from transgenic animals (as described below) can be used in the cell-based assays herein, although stable cell lines are preferred. Techniques to derive continuous cell lines from transgenic ani- 15 mals are well known in the art (see, e.g., Small et al., Mol. Cell. Biol. 5: 642-648 [1985]).

One suitable cell based assay is the mixed lymphocyte reaction (MLR). Current Protocols in Immunology, unit 3.12; edited by J E Coligan, A M Kruisbeek, D H Marglies, 20 E M Shevach, W Strober, National Institutes of Health, Published by John Wiley & Sons, Inc. In this assay, the ability of a test compound to stimulate or inhibit the proliferation of activated T cells is assayed. A suspension of responder T cells is cultured with allogeneic stimulator cells 25 and the proliferation of T cells is measured by uptake of tritiated thymidine. This assay is a general measure of T cell reactivity. Since the majority of T cells respond to and produce IL-2 upon activation, differences in responsiveness in this assay in part reflect differences in IL-2 production by 30 the responding cells. The MLR results can be verified by a standard lymphokine (IL-2) detection assay. Current Protocols in Immunology, above, 3.15, 6.3.

A proliferative T cell response in an MLR assay may be due to direct mitogenic properties of an assayed molecule or 35 to external antigen induced activation. Additional verification of the T cell stimulatory activity of the PRO52254 polypeptides can be obtained by a costimulation assay. T cell activation requires an antigen specific signal mediated through the T-cell receptor (TCR) and a costimulatory signal 40 mediated through a second ligand binding interaction, for example, the B7 (CD80, CD86)/CD28 binding interaction. CD28 crosslinking increases lymphokine secretion by activated T cells. T cell activation has both negative and positive controls through the binding of ligands which have a nega- 45 tive or positive effect. CD28 and CTLA-4 are related glycoproteins in the Ig superfamily which bind to B7. CD28 binding to B7 has a positive costimulation effect of T cell activation; conversely, CTLA-4 binding to B7 has a T cell deactivating effect. Chambers, C. A. and Allison, J. P., Curr. 50 Opin. Immunol. (1997) 9:396. Schwartz, R. H., Cell (1992) 71:1065; Linsey, P. S, and Ledbetter, J. A., Annu. Rev. Immunol. (1993) 11:191; June, C. H. et al, Immunol. Today (1994) 15:321; Jenkins, M. K., Immunity (1994) 1:405. In a costimulation assay, the PRO52254 polypeptides are 55 assayed for T cell costimulatory or inhibitory activity.

Direct use of a stimulating compound as in the invention has been validated in experiments with 4-1BB glycoprotein, a member of the tumor necrosis factor receptor family, which binds to a ligand (4-1BBL) expressed on primed T 60 cells and signals T cell activation and growth. Alderson, M. E. et al., J. Immunol. (1994) 24:2219.

The use of an agonist stimulating compound has also been validated experimentally. Activation of 4-1BB by treatment with an agonist anti-4-1BB antibody enhances eradication of 65 tumors. Hellstrom, I. and Hellstrom, K. E., Crit. Rev. Immunol. (1998) 18:1. Immunoadjuvant therapy for treat-

**76** 

ment of tumors, described in more detail below, is another example of the use of the stimulating compounds of the invention.

Alternatively, an immune stimulating or enhancing effect can also be achieved by administration of a PRO52254 which has vascular permeability enhancing properties. Enhanced vascular permeability would be beneficial to disorders which can be attenuated by local infiltration of immune cells (e.g., monocytes, eosinophils, PMNs) and inflammation.

On the other hand, PRO52254 polypeptides, as well as other compounds of the invention, which are direct inhibitors of T cell proliferation/activation, lymphokine secretion, and/or vascular permeability can be directly used to suppress the immune response. These compounds are useful to reduce the degree of the immune response and to treat immune related diseases characterized by a hyperactive, superoptimal, or autoimmune response. This use of the compounds of the invention has been validated by the experiments described above in which CTLA-4 binding to receptor B7 deactivates T cells. The direct inhibitory compounds of the invention function in an analogous manner. The use of compound which suppress vascular permeability would be expected to reduce inflammation. Such uses would be beneficial in treating conditions associated with excessive inflammation.

Alternatively, compounds, e.g., antibodies, which bind to stimulating PRO52254 polypeptides and block the stimulating effect of these molecules produce a net inhibitory effect and can be used to suppress the T cell mediated immune response by inhibiting T cell proliferation/activation and/or lymphokine secretion. Blocking the stimulating effect of the polypeptides suppresses the immune response of the mammal. This use has been validated in experiments using an anti-IL2 antibody. In these experiments, the antibody binds to IL2 and blocks binding of IL2 to its receptor thereby achieving a T cell inhibitory effect.

# H. Animal Models

The results of the cell based in vitro assays can be further verified using in vivo animal models and assays for T-cell function. A variety of well known animal models can be used to further understand the role of the genes identified herein in the development and pathogenesis of immune related disease, and to test the efficacy of candidate therapeutic agents, including antibodies, and other antagonists of the native polypeptides, including small molecule antagonists. The in vivo nature of such models makes them predictive of responses in human patients Animal models of immune related diseases include both non-recombinant and recombinant (transgenic) animals Non-recombinant animal models include, for example, rodent, e.g., murine models. Such models can be generated by introducing cells into syngeneic mice using standard techniques, e.g., subcutaneous injection, tail vein injection, spleen implantation, intraperitoneal implantation, implantation under the renal capsule, etc.

Graft-versus-host disease occurs when immunocompetent cells are transplanted into immunosuppressed or tolerant patients. The donor cells recognize and respond to host antigens. The response can vary from life threatening severe inflammation to mild cases of diarrhea and weight loss. Graft-versus-host disease models provide a means of assessing T cell reactivity against MHC antigens and minor transplant antigens. A suitable procedure is described in detail in Current Protocols in Immunology, above, unit 4.3.

An animal model for skin allograft rejection is a means of testing the ability of T cells to mediate in vivo tissue

destruction and a measure of their role in transplant rejection. The most common and accepted models use murine tail-skin grafts. Repeated experiments have shown that skin allograft rejection is mediated by T cells, helper T cells and killer-effector T cells, and not antibodies. Auchincloss, H. Jr. 5 and Sachs, D. H., Fundamental Immunology, 2nd ed., W. E. Paul ed., Raven Press, NY, 1989, 889-992. A suitable procedure is described in detail in Current Protocols in Immunology, above, unit 4.4. Other transplant rejection models which can be used to test the compounds of the 10 invention are the allogeneic heart transplant models described by Tanabe, M. et al, Transplantation (1994) 58:23 and Tinubu, S. A. et al, J. Immunol. (1994) 4330-4338.

Animal models for delayed type hypersensitivity provides an assay of cell mediated immune function as well. Delayed 15 type hypersensitivity reactions are a T cell mediated in vivo immune response characterized by inflammation which does not reach a peak until after a period of time has elapsed after challenge with an antigen. These reactions also occur in tissue specific autoimmune diseases such as multiple sclerosis (MS) and experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis (EAE, a model for MS). A suitable procedure is described in detail in Current Protocols in Immunology, above, unit 4.5.

EAE is a T cell mediated autoimmune disease characterized by T cell and mononuclear cell inflammation and 25 subsequent demyelination of axons in the central nervous system. EAE is generally considered to be a relevant animal model for MS in humans. Bolton, C., Multiple Sclerosis (1995) 1:143. Both acute and relapsing-remitting models have been developed. The compounds of the invention can 30 be tested for T cell stimulatory or inhibitory activity against immune mediated demyelinating disease using the protocol described in Current Protocols in Immunology, above, units 15.1 and 15.2. See also the models for myelin disease in which oligodendrocytes or Schwann cells are grafted into 35 the central nervous system as described in Duncan, I. D. et al, Molec. Med. Today (1997) 554-561.

Contact hypersensitivity is a simple delayed type hypersensitivity in vivo assay of cell mediated immune function. In this procedure, cutaneous exposure to exogenous haptens 40 which gives rise to a delayed type hypersensitivity reaction which is measured and quantitated. Contact sensitivity involves an initial sensitizing phase followed by an elicitation phase. The elicitation phase occurs when the T lymphocytes encounter an antigen to which they have had 45 previous contact. Swelling and inflammation occur, making this an excellent model of human allergic contact dermatitis. A suitable procedure is described in detail in Current Protocols in Immunology, Eds. J. E. Cologan, A. M. Kruisbeek, D. H. Margulies, E. M. Shevach and W. Strober, John Wiley 50 & Sons, Inc., 1994, unit 4.2. See also Grabbe, S, and Schwarz, T, Immun. Today 19 (1): 37-44 (1998).

An animal model for arthritis is collagen-induced arthritis. This model shares clinical, histological and immunological characteristics of human autoimmune rheumatoid 55 arthritis and is an acceptable model for human autoimmune arthritis. Mouse and rat models are characterized by synovitis, erosion of cartilage and subchondral bone. The compounds of the invention can be tested for activity against autoimmune arthritis using the protocols described in Current Protocols in Immunology, above, units 15.5. See also the model using a monoclonal antibody to CD18 and VLA-4 integrins described in Issekutz, A. C. et al., Immunology (1996) 88:569.

A model of asthma has been described in which antigen- 65 induced airway hyper-reactivity, pulmonary eosinophilia and inflammation are induced by sensitizing an animal with

**78** 

ovalbumin and then challenging the animal with the same protein delivered by aerosol. Several animal models (guinea pig, rat, non-human primate) show symptoms similar to atopic asthma in humans upon challenge with aerosol antigens. Murine models have many of the features of human asthma. Suitable procedures to test the compounds of the invention for activity and effectiveness in the treatment of asthma are described by Wolyniec, W. W. et al, Am. J. Respir. Cell Mol. Biol. (1998) 18:777 and the references cited therein.

Additionally, the compounds of the invention can be tested on animal models for psoriasis like diseases. Evidence suggests a T cell pathogenesis for psoriasis. The compounds of the invention can be tested in the scid/scid mouse model described by Schon, M. P. et al, Nat. Med. (1997) 3:183, in which the mice demonstrate histopathologic skin lesions resembling psoriasis. Another suitable model is the human skin/scid mouse chimera prepared as described by Nickoloff, B. J. et al, Am. J. Path. (1995) 146:580.

Recombinant (transgenic) animal models can be engineered by introducing the coding portion of the genes identified herein into the genome of animals of interest, using standard techniques for producing transgenic animals. Animals that can serve as a target for transgenic manipulation include, without limitation, mice, rats, rabbits, guinea pigs, sheep, goats, pigs, and non-human primates, e.g., baboons, chimpanzees and monkeys. Techniques known in the art to introduce a transgene into such animals include pronucleic microinjection (Hoppe and Wanger, U.S. Pat. No. 4,873,191); retrovirus-mediated gene transfer into germ lines (e.g., Van der Putten et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 82, 6148-615 [1985]); gene targeting in embryonic stem cells (Thompson et al., Cell 56, 313-321 [1989]); electroporation of embryos (Lo, Mol. Cel. Biol. 3, 1803-1814 [1983]); sperm-mediated gene transfer (Lavitrano et al., Cell 57, 717-73 [1989]). For review, see, for example, U.S. Pat. No. 4,736,866.

For the purpose of the present invention, transgenic animals include those that carry the transgene only in part of their cells ("mosaic animals"). The transgene can be integrated either as a single transgene, or in concatamers, e.g., head-to-head or head-to-tail tandems. Selective introduction of a transgene into a particular cell type is also possible by following, for example, the technique of Lasko et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 89, 6232-636 (1992).

The expression of the transgene in transgenic animals can be monitored by standard techniques. For example, Southern blot analysis or PCR amplification can be used to verify the integration of the transgene. The level of mRNA expression can then be analyzed using techniques such as in situ hybridization, Northern blot analysis, PCR, or immunocytochemistry.

The animals may be further examined for signs of immune disease pathology, for example by histological examination to determine infiltration of immune cells into specific tissues. Blocking experiments can also be performed in which the transgenic animals are treated with the compounds of the invention to determine the extent of the T cell proliferation stimulation or inhibition of the compounds. In these experiments, blocking antibodies which bind to the PRO52254 polypeptide, prepared as described above, are administered to the animal and the effect on immune function is determined.

Alternatively, "knock out" animals can be constructed which have a defective or altered gene encoding a polypeptide identified herein, as a result of homologous recombination between the endogenous gene encoding the polypep-

tide and altered genomic DNA encoding the same polypeptide introduced into an embryonic cell of the animal. For example, cDNA encoding a particular polypeptide can be used to clone genomic DNA encoding that polypeptide in accordance with established techniques. A portion of the 5 genomic DNA encoding a particular polypeptide can be deleted or replaced with another gene, such as a gene encoding a selectable marker which can be used to monitor integration. Typically, several kilobases of unaltered flanking DNA (both at the 5' and 3' ends) are included in the 10 vector [see e.g., Thomas and Capecchi, Cell, 51:503 (1987) for a description of homologous recombination vectors]. The vector is introduced into an embryonic stem cell line (e.g., by electroporation) and cells in which the introduced DNA has homologously recombined with the endogenous 15 DNA are selected [see e.g., Li et al., Cell, 69:915 (1992)]. The selected cells are then injected into a blastocyst of an animal (e.g., a mouse or rat) to form aggregation chimeras [see e.g., Bradley, in Teratocarcinomas and Embryonic Stem Cells: A Practical Approach, E. J. Robertson, ed. (IRL, 20 Oxford, 1987), pp. 113-152]. A chimeric embryo can then be implanted into a suitable pseudopregnant female foster animal and the embryo brought to term to create a "knock out" animal. Progeny harboring the homologously recombined DNA in their germ cells can be identified by standard 25 techniques and used to breed animals in which all cells of the animal contain the homologously recombined DNA. Knockout animals can be characterized for instance, for their ability to defend against certain pathological conditions and for their development of pathological conditions due to 30 absence of the polypeptide.

# I. ImmunoAdjuvant Therapy

In one embodiment, the immunostimulating compounds of the invention can be used in immunoadjuvant therapy for the treatment of tumors (cancer). It is now well established 35 that T cells recognize human tumor specific antigens. One group of tumor antigens, encoded by the MAGE, BAGE and GAGE families of genes, are silent in all adult normal tissues, but are expressed in significant amounts in tumors, such as melanomas, lung tumors, head and neck tumors, and 40 bladder carcinomas. DeSmet, C. et al., (1996) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 93:7149. It has been shown that costimulation of T cells induces tumor regression and an antitumor response both in vitro and in vivo. Melero, I. et al., Nature Medicine (1997) 3:682; Kwon, E. D. et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. 45 Sci. USA (1997) 94: 8099; Lynch, D. H. et al, Nature Medicine (1997) 3:625; Finn, O. J. and Lotze, M. T., J. Immunol. (1998) 21:114. The stimulatory compounds of the invention can be administered as adjuvants, alone or together with a growth regulating agent, cytotoxic agent or 50 chemotherapeutic agent, to stimulate T cell proliferation/ activation and an antitumor response to tumor antigens. The growth regulating, cytotoxic, or chemotherapeutic agent may be administered in conventional amounts using known administration regimes. Immunostimulating activity by the 55 compounds of the invention allows reduced amounts of the growth regulating, cytotoxic, or chemotherapeutic agents thereby potentially lowering the toxicity to the patient.

# J. Screening Assays for Drug Candidates

Screening assays for drug candidates are designed to 60 identify compounds that bind to or complex with the polypeptides encoded by the genes identified herein or a biologically active fragment thereof, or otherwise interfere with the interaction of the encoded polypeptides with other cellular proteins. Such screening assays will include assays 65 amenable to high-throughput screening of chemical libraries, making them particularly suitable for identifying small

**80** 

molecule drug candidates. Small molecules contemplated include synthetic organic or inorganic compounds, including peptides, preferably soluble peptides, (poly)peptide-immunoglobulin fusions, and, in particular, antibodies including, without limitation, poly- and monoclonal antibodies and antibody fragments, single-chain antibodies, anti-idiotypic antibodies, and chimeric or humanized versions of such antibodies or fragments, as well as human antibodies and antibody fragments. The assays can be performed in a variety of formats, including protein-protein binding assays, biochemical screening assays, immunoassays and cell based assays, which are well characterized in the art. All assays are common in that they call for contacting the drug candidate with a polypeptide encoded by a nucleic acid identified herein under conditions and for a time sufficient to allow these two components to interact.

In binding assays, the interaction is binding and the complex formed can be isolated or detected in the reaction mixture. In a particular embodiment, the polypeptide encoded by the gene identified herein or the drug candidate is immobilized on a solid phase, e.g., on a microtiter plate, by covalent or non-covalent attachments. Non-covalent attachment generally is accomplished by coating the solid surface with a solution of the polypeptide and drying. Alternatively, an immobilized antibody, e.g., a monoclonal antibody, specific for the polypeptide to be immobilized can be used to anchor it to a solid surface. The assay is performed by adding the non-immobilized component, which may be labeled by a detectable label, to the immobilized component, e.g., the coated surface containing the anchored component. When the reaction is complete, the non-reacted components are removed, e.g., by washing, and complexes anchored on the solid surface are detected. When the originally non-immobilized component carries a detectable label, the detection of label immobilized on the surface indicates that complexing occurred. Where the originally non-immobilized component does not carry a label, complexing can be detected, for example, by using a labelled antibody specifically binding the immobilized complex.

If the candidate compound interacts with but does not bind to a particular protein encoded by a gene identified herein, its interaction with that protein can be assayed by methods well known for detecting protein-protein interactions. Such assays include traditional approaches, such as, cross-linking, co-immunoprecipitation, and co-purification through gradients or chromatographic columns. In addition, protein-protein interactions can be monitored by using a yeast-based genetic system described by Fields and coworkers [Fields and Song, Nature (London) 340, 245-246 (1989); Chien et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 88, 9578-9582 (1991)] as disclosed by Chevray and Nathans, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 89, 5789-5793 (1991). Many transcriptional activators, such as yeast GAL4, consist of two physically discrete modular domains, one acting as the DNA-binding domain, while the other one functioning as the transcription activation domain. The yeast expression system described in the foregoing publications (generally referred to as the "two-hybrid system") takes advantage of this property, and employs two hybrid proteins, one in which the target protein is fused to the DNA-binding domain of GAL4, and another, in which candidate activating proteins are fused to the activation domain. The expression of a GAL1-lacZ reporter gene under control of a GAL4-activated promoter depends on reconstitution of GAL4 activity via protein-protein interaction. Colonies containing interacting polypeptides are detected with a chromogenic substrate for β-galactosidase. A complete kit (MATCHMAKER<sup>TM</sup>) for

identifying protein-protein interactions between two specific proteins using the two-hybrid technique is commercially available from Clontech. This system can also be extended to map protein domains involved in specific protein interactions as well as to pinpoint amino acid residues that are 5 crucial for these interactions.

In order to find compounds that interfere with the interaction of a gene identified herein and other intra- or extracellular components can be tested, a reaction mixture is usually prepared containing the product of the gene and the 10 intra- or extracellular component under conditions and for a time allowing for the interaction and binding of the two products. To test the ability of a test compound to inhibit binding, the reaction is run in the absence and in the presence of the test compound. In addition, a placebo may 15 be added to a third reaction mixture, to serve as positive control. The binding (complex formation) between the test compound and the intra- or extracellular component present in the mixture is monitored as described above. The formation of a complex in the control reaction(s) but not in the 20 reaction mixture containing the test compound indicates that the test compound interferes with the interaction of the test compound and its reaction partner.

K. Compositions and Methods for the Treatment of Immune Related Diseases

The compositions useful in the treatment of immune related diseases include, without limitation, proteins, antibodies, small organic molecules, peptides, phosphopeptides, antisense and ribozyme molecules, triple helix molecules, etc. that inhibit or stimulate immune function, for example, 30 T cell proliferation/activation, lymphokine release, or immune cell infiltration.

For example, antisense RNA and RNA molecules act to directly block the translation of mRNA by hybridizing to antisense DNA is used, oligodeoxyribonucleotides derived from the translation initiation site, e.g., between about -10 and +10 positions of the target gene nucleotide sequence, are preferred.

Ribozymes are enzymatic RNA molecules capable of 40 catalyzing the specific cleavage of RNA. Ribozymes act by sequence-specific hybridization to the complementary target RNA, followed by endonucleolytic cleavage. Specific ribozyme cleavage sites within a potential RNA target can be identified by known techniques. For further details see, e.g., 45 Rossi, Current Biology 4, 469-471 (1994), and PCT publication No. WO 97/33551 (published Sep. 18, 1997).

Nucleic acid molecules in triple helix formation used to inhibit transcription should be single-stranded and composed of deoxynucleotides. The base composition of these 50 oligonucleotides is designed such that it promotes triple helix formation via Hoogsteen base pairing rules, which generally require sizeable stretches of purines or pyrimidines on one strand of a duplex. For further details see, e.g., PCT publication No. WO 97/33551, supra.

These molecules can be identified by any or any combination of the screening assays discussed above and/or by any other screening techniques well known for those skilled in the art.

# L. Anti-PRO52254 Antibodies

The present invention further provides anti-PRO52254 antibodies. Exemplary antibodies include polyclonal, monoclonal, humanized, bispecific, and heteroconjugate antibodies.

#### 1. Polyclonal Antibodies

The anti-PRO52254 antibodies may comprise polyclonal antibodies. Methods of preparing polyclonal antibodies are **82** 

known to the skilled artisan. Polyclonal antibodies can be raised in a mammal, for example, by one or more injections of an immunizing agent and, if desired, an adjuvant. Typically, the immunizing agent and/or adjuvant will be injected in the mammal by multiple subcutaneous or intraperitoneal injections. The immunizing agent may include the PRO52254 polypeptide or a fusion protein thereof. It may be useful to conjugate the immunizing agent to a protein known to be immunogenic in the mammal being immunized. Examples of such immunogenic proteins include but are not limited to keyhole limpet hemocyanin, serum albumin, bovine thyroglobulin, and soybean trypsin inhibitor. Examples of adjuvants which may be employed include Freund's complete adjuvant and MPL-TDM adjuvant (monophosphoryl Lipid A, synthetic trehalose dicorynomycolate). The immunization protocol may be selected by one skilled in the art without undue experimentation.

#### 2. Monoclonal Antibodies

The anti-PRO52254 antibodies may, alternatively, be monoclonal antibodies. Monoclonal antibodies may be prepared using hybridoma methods, such as those described by Kohler and Milstein, Nature, 256:495 (1975). In a hybridoma method, a mouse, hamster, or other appropriate host animal, is typically immunized with an immunizing agent to elicit lymphocytes that produce or are capable of producing antibodies that will specifically bind to the immunizing agent. Alternatively, the lymphocytes may be immunized in vitro.

The immunizing agent will typically include the PRO52254 polypeptide or a fusion protein thereof. Generally, either peripheral blood lymphocytes ("PBLs") are used if cells of human origin are desired, or spleen cells or lymph node cells are used if non-human mammalian sources are desired. The lymphocytes are then fused with an immortaltargeted mRNA and preventing protein translation. When 35 ized cell line using a suitable fusing agent, such as polyethylene glycol, to form a hybridoma cell [coding, Monoclonal] Antibodies: Principles and Practice, Academic Press, (1986) pp. 59-103]. Immortalized cell lines are usually transformed mammalian cells, particularly myeloma cells of rodent, bovine and human origin. Usually, rat or mouse myeloma cell lines are employed. The hybridoma cells may be cultured in a suitable culture medium that preferably contains one or more substances that inhibit the growth or survival of the unfused, immortalized cells. For example, if the parental cells lack the enzyme hypoxanthine guanine phosphoribosyl transferase (HGPRT or HPRT), the culture medium for the hybridomas typically will include hypoxanthine, aminopterin, and thymidine ("HAT medium"), which substances prevent the growth of HGPRT-deficient cells.

> Preferred immortalized cell lines are those that fuse efficiently, support stable high level expression of antibody by the selected antibody-producing cells, and are sensitive to a medium such as HAT medium. More preferred immortalized cell lines are murine myeloma lines, which can be 55 obtained, for instance, from the Salk Institute Cell Distribution Center, San Diego, Calif. and the American Type Culture Collection, Manassas, Va. Human myeloma and mouse-human heteromyeloma cell lines also have been described for the production of human monoclonal antibod-60 ies [Kozbor, J. Immunol., 133:3001 (1984); Brodeur et al., Monoclonal Antibody Production Techniques and Applications, Marcel Dekker, Inc., New York, (1987) pp. 51-63].

The culture medium in which the hybridoma cells are cultured can then be assayed for the presence of monoclonal antibodies directed against PRO52254. Preferably, the binding specificity of monoclonal antibodies produced by the hybridoma cells is determined by immunoprecipitation or by

an in vitro binding assay, such as radioimmunoassay (RIA) or enzyme-linked immunoabsorbent assay (ELISA). Such techniques and assays are known in the art. The binding affinity of the monoclonal antibody can, for example, be determined by the Scatchard analysis of Munson and Pollard, Anal. Biochem., 107:220 (1980).

After the desired hybridoma cells are identified, the clones may be subcloned by limiting dilution procedures and grown by standard methods [Goding, supra]. Suitable culture media for this purpose include, for example, Dulbecco's 10 Modified Eagle's Medium and RPMI-1640 medium. Alternatively, the hybridoma cells may be grown in vivo as ascites in a mammal.

The monoclonal antibodies secreted by the subclones may be isolated or purified from the culture medium or ascites 15 fluid by conventional immunoglobulin purification procedures such as, for example, protein A-Sepharose, hydroxylapatite chromatography, gel electrophoresis, dialysis, or affinity chromatography.

The monoclonal antibodies may also be made by recom- 20 (1992)]. binant DNA methods, such as those described in U.S. Pat. No. 4,816,567. DNA encoding the monoclonal antibodies of the invention can be readily isolated and sequenced using conventional procedures (e.g., by using oligonucleotide probes that are capable of binding specifically to genes 25 encoding the heavy and light chains of murine antibodies). The hybridoma cells of the invention serve as a preferred source of such DNA. Once isolated, the DNA may be placed into expression vectors, which are then transfected into host cells such as simian COS cells, Chinese hamster ovary 30 (CHO) cells, or myeloma cells that do not otherwise produce immunoglobulin protein, to obtain the synthesis of monoclonal antibodies in the recombinant host cells. The DNA also may be modified, for example, by substituting the coding sequence for human heavy and light chain constant 35 domains in place of the homologous murine sequences [U.S. Pat. No. 4,816,567; Morrison et al., supra] or by covalently joining to the immunoglobulin coding sequence all or part of the coding sequence for a non-immunoglobulin polypeptide. Such a non-immunoglobulin polypeptide can be substituted 40 for the constant domains of an antibody of the invention, or can be substituted for the variable domains of one antigencombining site of an antibody of the invention to create a chimeric bivalent antibody.

The antibodies may be monovalent antibodies. Methods 45 for preparing monovalent antibodies are well known in the art. For example, one method involves recombinant expression of immunoglobulin light chain and modified heavy chain. The heavy chain is truncated generally at any point in the Fc region so as to prevent heavy chain crosslinking. 50 Alternatively, the relevant cysteine residues are substituted with another amino acid residue or are deleted so as to prevent crosslinking.

In vitro methods are also suitable for preparing monovalent antibodies. Digestion of antibodies to produce frag- 55 ments thereof, particularly, Fab fragments, can be accomplished using routine techniques known in the art.

#### 3. Human and Humanized Antibodies

The anti-PRO52254 antibodies of the invention may further comprise humanized antibodies or human antibodies. 60 Humanized forms of non-human (e.g., murine) antibodies are chimeric immunoglobulins, immunoglobulin chains or fragments thereof (such as Fv, Fab, Fab', F(ab')<sub>2</sub> or other antigen-binding subsequences of antibodies) which contain minimal sequence derived from non-human immunoglobulins (recipient antibody) in which residues from a complemen-

84

tary determining region (CDR) of the recipient are replaced by residues from a CDR of a non-human species (donor antibody) such as mouse, rat or rabbit having the desired specificity, affinity and capacity. In some instances, Fv framework residues of the human immunoglobulin are replaced by corresponding non-human residues. Humanized antibodies may also comprise residues which are found neither in the recipient antibody nor in the imported CDR or framework sequences. In general, the humanized antibody will comprise substantially all of at least one, and typically two, variable domains, in which all or substantially all of the CDR regions correspond to those of a non-human immunoglobulin and all or substantially all of the FR regions are those of a human immunoglobulin consensus sequence. The humanized antibody optimally also will comprise at least a portion of an immunoglobulin constant region (Fc), typically that of a human immunoglobulin [Jones et al., Nature, 321:522-525 (1986); Riechmann et al., Nature, 332:323-329 (1988); and Presta, Curr. Op. Struct. Biol., 2:593-596

Methods for humanizing non-human antibodies are well known in the art. Generally, a humanized antibody has one or more amino acid residues introduced into it from a source which is non-human. These non-human amino acid residues are often referred to as "import" residues, which are typically taken from an "import" variable domain. Humanization can be essentially performed following the method of Winter and co-workers [Jones et al., Nature, 321:522-525] (1986); Riechmann et al., Nature, 332:323-327 (1988); Verhoeyen et al., Science, 239:1534-1536 (1988)], by substituting rodent CDRs or CDR sequences for the corresponding sequences of a human antibody. Accordingly, such "humanized" antibodies are chimeric antibodies (U.S. Pat. No. 4,816,567), wherein substantially less than an intact human variable domain has been substituted by the corresponding sequence from a non-human species. In practice, humanized antibodies are typically human antibodies in which some CDR residues and possibly some FR residues are substituted by residues from analogous sites in rodent antibodies.

Human antibodies can also be produced using various techniques known in the art, including phage display libraries [Hoogenboom and Winter, J. Mol. Biol., 227:381 (1991); Marks et al., J. Mol. Biol., 222:581 (1991)]. The techniques of Cole et al. and Boerner et al. are also available for the preparation of human monoclonal antibodies (Cole et al., Monoclonal Antibodies and Cancer Therapy, Alan R. Liss, p. 77 (1985) and Boerner et al., J. Immunol., 147(1):86-95 (1991)]. Similarly, human antibodies can be made by introducing of human immunoglobulin loci into transgenic animals, e.g., mice in which the endogenous immunoglobulin genes have been partially or completely inactivated. Upon challenge, human antibody production is observed, which closely resembles that seen in humans in all respects, including gene rearrangement, assembly, and antibody repertoire. This approach is described, for example, in U.S. Pat. Nos. 5,545,807; 5,545,806; 5,569,825; 5,625,126; 5,633, 425; 5,661,016, and in the following scientific publications: Marks et al., Bio/Technology 10, 779-783 (1992); Lonberg et al., Nature 368 856-859 (1994); Morrison, Nature 368, 812-13 (1994); Fishwild et al., Nature Biotechnology 14, 845-51 (1996); Neuberger, Nature Biotechnology 14, 826 (1996); Lonberg and Huszar, Intern. Rev. Immunol. 13 65-93 (1995).

The antibodies may also be affinity matured using known selection and/or mutagenesis methods as described above. Preferred affinity matured antibodies have an affinity which

is five times, more preferably 10 times, even more preferably 20 or 30 times greater than the starting antibody (generally murine, humanized or human) from which the matured antibody is prepared.

#### 4. Bispecific Antibodies

Bispecific antibodies are monoclonal, preferably human or humanized, antibodies that have binding specificities for at least two different antigens. In the present case, one of the binding specificities is for the PRO52254, the other one is for any other antigen, and preferably for a cell-surface 10 protein or receptor or receptor subunit.

Methods for making bispecific antibodies are known in the art. Traditionally, the recombinant production of bispecific antibodies is based on the co-expression of two immunoglobulin heavy-chain/light-chain pairs, where the two heavy chains have different specificities [Milstein and Cuello, Nature, 305:537-539 (1983)]. Because of the random assortment of immunoglobulin heavy and light chains, these hybridomas (quadromas) produce a potential mixture of ten different antibody molecules, of which only one has the correct bispecific structure. The purification of the correct molecule is usually accomplished by affinity chromatography steps. Similar procedures are disclosed in WO 93/08829, published 13 May 1993, and in Traunecker et al., EMBO J., 10:3655-3659 (1991).

Antibody variable domains with the desired binding specificities (antibody-antigen combining sites) can be fused to immunoglobulin constant domain sequences. The fusion preferably is with an immunoglobulin heavy-chain constant domain, comprising at least part of the hinge, CH2, and CH3 30 regions. It is preferred to have the first heavy-chain constant region (CH1) containing the site necessary for light-chain binding present in at least one of the fusions. DNAs encoding the immunoglobulin heavy-chain fusions and, if desired, the immunoglobulin light chain, are inserted into separate 35 expression vectors, and are co-transfected into a suitable host organism. For further details of generating bispecific antibodies see, for example, Suresh et al., Methods in Enzymology, 121:210 (1986).

According to another approach described in WO 40 96/27011, the interface between a pair of antibody molecules can be engineered to maximize the percentage of heterodimers which are recovered from recombinant cell culture. The preferred interface comprises at least a part of the CH3 region of an antibody constant domain. In this 45 method, one or more small amino acid side chains from the interface of the first antibody molecule are replaced with larger side chains (e.g. tyrosine or tryptophan). Compensatory "cavities" of identical or similar size to the large side chain(s) are created on the interface of the second antibody 50 molecule by replacing large amino acid side chains with smaller ones (e.g. alanine or threonine). This provides a mechanism for increasing the yield of the heterodimer over other unwanted end-products such as homodimers.

Bispecific antibodies can be prepared as full length antibodies or antibody fragments (e.g. F(ab')<sub>2</sub> bispecific antibodies). Techniques for generating bispecific antibodies from antibody fragments have been described in the literature. For example, bispecific antibodies can be prepared can be prepared using chemical linkage. Brennan et al., Science 60 229:81 (1985) describe a procedure wherein intact antibodies are proteolytically cleaved to generate F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments. These fragments are reduced in the presence of the dithiol complexing agent sodium arsenite to stabilize vicinal dithiols and prevent intermolecular disulfide formation. The Fab' 65 fragments generated are then converted to thionitrobenzoate (TNB) derivatives. One of the Fab'-TNB derivatives is then

86

reconverted to the Fab'-thiol by reduction with mercaptoethylamine and is mixed with an equimolar amount of the other Fab'-TNB derivative to form the bispecific antibody. The bispecific antibodies produced can be used as agents for the selective immobilization of enzymes.

Fab' fragments may be directly recovered from E. coli and chemically coupled to form bispecific antibodies. Shalaby et al., J. Exp. Med. 175:217-225 (1992) describe the production of a fully humanized bispecific antibody F(ab')<sub>2</sub> molecule. Each Fab' fragment was separately secreted from E. coli and subjected to directed chemical coupling in vitro to form the bispecific antibody. The bispecific antibody thus formed was able to bind to cells overexpressing the ErbB2 receptor and normal human T cells, as well as trigger the lytic activity of human cytotoxic lymphocytes against human breast tumor targets.

Various technique for making and isolating bispecific antibody fragments directly from recombinant cell culture have also been described. For example, bispecific antibodies have been produced using leucine zippers. Kostelny et al., J. Immunol. 148(5):1547-1553 (1992). The leucine zipper peptides from the Fos and Jun proteins were linked to the Fab' portions of two different antibodies by gene fusion. The antibody homodimers were reduced at the hinge region to 25 form monomers and then re-oxidized to form the antibody heterodimers. This method can also be utilized for the production of antibody homodimers. The "diabody" technology described by Hollinger et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 90:6444-6448 (1993) has provided an alternative mechanism for making bispecific antibody fragments. The fragments comprise a heavy-chain variable domain  $(V_H)$ connected to a light-chain variable domain  $(V_I)$  by a linker which is too short to allow pairing between the two domains on the same chain. Accordingly, the  $V_H$  and  $V_L$  domains of one fragment are forced to pair with the complementary  $V_L$ and  $V_H$  domains of another fragment, thereby forming two antigen-binding sites. Another strategy for making bispecific antibody fragments by the use of single-chain Fv (sFv) dimers has also been reported. See, Gruber et al., J. Immunol. 152:5368 (1994). Antibodies with more than two valencies are contemplated. For example, trispecific antibodies can be prepared. Tutt et al., J. Immunol. 147:60 (1991).

Exemplary bispecific antibodies may bind to two different epitopes on a given PRO52254 polypeptide herein. Alternatively, an anti-PRO52254 polypeptide arm may be combined with an arm which binds to a triggering molecule on a leukocyte such as a T-cell receptor molecule (e.g. CD2, CD3, CD28, or B7), or Fc receptors for IgG (FcyR), such as FcyRI (CD64), FcyRII (CD32) and FcyRIII (CD16) so as to focus cellular defense mechanisms to the cell expressing the particular PRO52254 polypeptide. Bispecific antibodies may also be used to localize cytotoxic agents to cells which express a particular PRO52254 polypeptide. These antibodies possess a PRO52254-binding arm and an arm which binds a cytotoxic agent or a radionuclide chelator, such as EOTUBE, DPTA, DOTA, or TETA. Another bispecific antibody of interest binds the PRO52254 polypeptide and further binds tissue factor (TF).

# 5. Heteroconjugate Antibodies

Heteroconjugate antibodies are also within the scope of the present invention. Heteroconjugate antibodies are composed of two covalently joined antibodies. Such antibodies have, for example, been proposed to target immune system cells to unwanted cells [U.S. Pat. No. 4,676,980], and for treatment of HIV infection [WO 91/00360; WO 92/200373; EP 03089]. It is contemplated that the antibodies may be prepared in vitro using known methods in synthetic protein

chemistry, including those involving crosslinking agents. For example, immunotoxins may be constructed using a disulfide exchange reaction or by forming a thioether bond. Examples of suitable reagents for this purpose include iminothiolate and methyl-4-mercaptobutyrimidate and those 5 disclosed, for example, in U.S. Pat. No. 4,676,980.

#### 6. Effector Function Engineering

It may be desirable to modify the antibody of the invention with respect to effector function, so as to enhance, e.g., the effectiveness of the antibody in treating cancer. For 10 example, cysteine residue(s) may be introduced into the Fc region, thereby allowing interchain disulfide bond formation in this region. The homodimeric antibody thus generated may have improved internalization capability and/or increased complement-mediated cell killing and antibody- 15 dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC). See Caron et al., J. Exp Med., 176: 1191-1195 (1992) and Shopes, J. Immunol., 148: 2918-2922 (1992). Homodimeric antibodies with enhanced anti-tumor activity may also be prepared using heterobifunctional cross-linkers as described in Wolff et al. 20 Cancer Research, 53: 2560-2565 (1993). Alternatively, an antibody can be engineered that has dual Fc regions and may thereby have enhanced complement lysis and ADCC capabilities. See Stevenson et al., Anti-Cancer Drug Design, 3: 219-230 (1989).

#### 7. Immunoconjugates

The invention also pertains to immunoconjugates comprising an antibody conjugated to a cytotoxic agent such as a chemotherapeutic agent, toxin (e.g., an enzymatically active toxin of bacterial, fungal, plant, or animal origin, or 30 fragments thereof), or a radioactive isotope (i.e., a radioconjugate).

Chemotherapeutic agents useful in the generation of such immunoconjugates have been described above. Enzymatiinclude diphtheria A chain, nonbinding active fragments of diphtheria toxin, exotoxin A chain (from Pseudomonas aeruginosa), ricin A chain, abrin A chain, modeccin A chain, alpha-sarcin, Aleurites fordii proteins, dianthin proteins, Phytolaca americana proteins (PAPI, PAPII, and PAP-S), 40 momordica charantia inhibitor, curcin, crotin, sapaonaria officinalis inhibitor, gelonin, mitogellin, restrictorin, phenomycin, enomycin, and the tricothecenes. A variety of radionuclides are available for the production of radioconjugated antibodies. Examples include <sup>212</sup>Bi, <sup>131</sup>I, <sup>131</sup>In, <sup>90</sup>Y, and 45 <sup>186</sup>Re.

Conjugates of the antibody and cytotoxic agent are made using a variety of bifunctional protein-coupling agents such as N-succinimidyl-3-(2-pyridyldithiol) propionate (SPDP), iminothiolane (IT), bifunctional derivatives of imidoesters 50 (such as dimethyl adipimidate HCL), active esters (such as disuccinimidyl suberate), aldehydes (such as glutareldehyde), bis-azido compounds (such as bis (p-azidobenzoyl) hexanediamine), bis-diazonium derivatives (such as bis-(pdiazoniumbenzoyl)-ethylenediamine), diisocyanates (such 55 as tolyene 2,6-diisocyanate), and bis-active fluorine compounds (such as 1,5-difluoro-2,4-dinitrobenzene). For example, a ricin immunotoxin can be prepared as described in Vitetta et al., Science, 238: 1098 (1987). Carbon-14labeled 1-isothiocyanatobenzyl-3-methyldiethylene tri- 60 aminepentaacetic acid (MX-DTPA) is an exemplary chelating agent for conjugation of radionucleotide to the antibody. See WO94/11026.

In another embodiment, the antibody may be conjugated to a "receptor" (such streptavidin) for utilization in tumor 65 pre-targeting wherein the antibody-receptor conjugate is administered to the patient, followed by removal of unbound

88

conjugate from the circulation using a clearing agent and then administration of a "ligand" (e.g., avidin) that is conjugated to a cytotoxic agent (e.g., a radionucleotide).

#### 8. Immunoliposomes

The antibodies disclosed herein may also be formulated as immunoliposomes. Liposomes containing the antibody are prepared by methods known in the art, such as described in Epstein et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 82: 3688 (1985); Hwang et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77: 4030 (1980); and U.S. Pat. Nos. 4,485,045 and 4,544,545. Liposomes with enhanced circulation time are disclosed in U.S. Pat. No. 5,013,556.

Particularly useful liposomes can be generated by the reverse-phase evaporation method with a lipid composition comprising phosphatidylcholine, cholesterol, and PEG-derivatized phosphatidylethanolamine (PEG-PE). Liposomes are extruded through filters of defined pore size to yield liposomes with the desired diameter. Fab' fragments of the antibody of the present invention can be conjugated to the liposomes as described in Martin et al., J. Biol. Chem., 257: 286-288 (1982) via a disulfide-interchange reaction. A chemotherapeutic agent (such as Doxorubicin) is optionally contained within the liposome. See Gabizon et al., J. National Cancer Inst., 81(19): 1484 (1989).

#### M. Pharmaceutical Compositions

The active PRO52254 molecules of the invention (e.g., PRO52254 polypeptides, anti-PRO52254 antibodies, and/or variants of each) as well as other molecules identified by the screening assays disclosed above, can be administered for the treatment of immune related diseases, in the form of pharmaceutical compositions.

Therapeutic formulations of the active PRO52254 molecule, preferably a polypeptide or antibody of the invention, are prepared for storage by mixing the active molecule cally active toxins and fragments thereof that can be used 35 having the desired degree of purity with optional pharmaceutically acceptable carriers, excipients or stabilizers (Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences 16th edition, Osol, A. Ed. [1980]), in the form of lyophilized formulations or aqueous solutions. Acceptable carriers, excipients, or stabilizers are nontoxic to recipients at the dosages and concentrations employed, and include buffers such as phosphate, citrate, and other organic acids; antioxidants including ascorbic acid and methionine; preservatives (such as octadecyldimethylbenzyl ammonium chloride; hexamethonium chloride; benzalkonium chloride, benzethonium chloride; phenol, butyl or benzyl alcohol; alkyl parabens such as methyl or propyl paraben; catechol; resorcinol; cyclohexanol; 3-pentanol; and m-cresol); low molecular weight (less than about 10 residues) polypeptides; proteins, such as serum albumin, gelatin, or immunoglobulins; hydrophilic polymers such as polyvinylpyrrolidone; amino acids such as glycine, glutamine, asparagine, histidine, arginine, or lysine; monosaccharides, disaccharides, and other carbohydrates including glucose, mannose, or dextrins; chelating agents such as EDTA; sugars such as sucrose, mannitol, trehalose or sorbitol; salt-forming counter-ions such as sodium; metal complexes (e.g., Zn-protein complexes); and/or non-ionic surfactants such as TWEENTM, PLURONICSTM or polyethylene glycol (PEG).

> Compounds identified by the screening assays disclosed herein can be formulated in an analogous manner, using standard techniques well known in the art.

> Lipofections or liposomes can also be used to deliver the PRO52254 molecule into cells. Where antibody fragments are used, the smallest inhibitory fragment which specifically binds to the binding domain of the target protein is preferred. For example, based upon the variable region sequences of an

antibody, peptide molecules can be designed which retain the ability to bind the target protein sequence. Such peptides can be synthesized chemically and/or produced by recombinant DNA technology (see, e.g., Marasco et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 90, 7889-7893 [1993]).

The formulation herein may also contain more than one active compound as necessary for the particular indication being treated, preferably those with complementary activities that do not adversely affect each other. Alternatively, or in addition, the composition may comprise a cytotoxic 10 agent, cytokine or growth inhibitory agent. Such molecules are suitably present in combination in amounts that are effective for the purpose intended.

in microcapsules prepared, for example, by coacervation 15 techniques or by interfacial polymerization, for example, hydroxymethylcellulose or gelatin-microcapsules and poly (methylmethacylate) microcapsules, respectively, in colloidal drug delivery systems (for example, liposomes, albumin microspheres, microemulsions, nano-particles and nanocap- 20 sules) or in macroemulsions. Such techniques are disclosed in Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences 16th edition, Osol, A. Ed. (1980).

The formulations to be used for in vivo administration must be sterile. This is readily accomplished by filtration 25 through sterile filtration membranes.

Sustained-release preparations or the PRO52254 molecules may be prepared. Suitable examples of sustainedrelease preparations include semipermeable matrices of solid hydrophobic polymers containing the antibody, which 30 matrices are in the form of shaped articles, e.g., films, or microcapsules. Examples of sustained-release matrices include polyesters, hydrogels (for example, poly(2 -hydroxyethyl-methacrylate), or poly(vinylalcohol)), polylactides (U.S. Pat. No. 3,773,919), copolymers of L-glutamic 35 acid and γ-ethyl-L-glutamate, non-degradable ethylene-vinyl acetate, degradable lactic acid-glycolic acid copolymers such as the LUPRON DEPOT<sup>TM</sup> (injectable microspheres composed of lactic acid-glycolic acid copolymer and leuprolide acetate), and poly-D-(-)-3-hydroxybutyric acid. 40 While polymers such as ethylene-vinyl acetate and lactic acid-glycolic acid enable release of molecules for over 100 days, certain hydrogels release proteins for shorter time periods. When encapsulated antibodies remain in the body for a long time, they may denature or aggregate as a result 45 of exposure to moisture at 37° C., resulting in a loss of biological activity and possible changes in immunogenicity. Rational strategies can be devised for stabilization depending on the mechanism involved. For example, if the aggregation mechanism is discovered to be intermolecular S—S 50 bond formation through thio-disulfide interchange, stabilization may be achieved by modifying sulfhydryl residues, lyophilizing from acidic solutions, controlling moisture content, using appropriate additives, and developing specific polymer matrix compositions.

#### N. Methods of Treatment

It is contemplated that the polypeptides, antibodies and other active compounds of the present invention may be used to treat various immune related diseases and conditions, such as T cell mediated diseases, including those 60 characterized by infiltration of inflammatory cells into a tissue, stimulation of T-cell proliferation, inhibition of T-cell proliferation, increased or decreased vascular permeability or the inhibition thereof.

Exemplary conditions or disorders to be treated with the 65 polypeptides, antibodies and other compounds of the invention, include, but are not limited to systemic lupus erythe90

matosis, rheumatoid arthritis, juvenile chronic arthritis, osteoarthritis, spondyloarthropathies, systemic sclerosis (scleroderma), idiopathic inflammatory myopathies (dermatomyositis, polymyositis), Sjögren's syndrome, systemic vasculitis, sarcoidosis, autoimmune hemolytic anemia (immune pancytopenia, paroxysmal nocturnal hemoglobinuria), autoimmune thrombocytopenia (idiopathic thrombocytopenic purpura, immune-mediated thrombocytopenia), thyroiditis (Grave's disease, Hashimoto's thyroiditis, juvenile lymphocytic thyroiditis, atrophic thyroiditis), diabetes mellitus, immune-mediated renal disease (glomerulonephritis, tubulointerstitial nephritis), demyelinating diseases of the central and peripheral nervous systems such as multiple The active PRO52254 molecules may also be entrapped sclerosis, idiopathic demyelinating polyneuropathy or Guillain-Barré syndrome, and chronic inflammatory demyelinating polyneuropathy, hepatobiliary diseases such as infectious hepatitis (hepatitis A, B, C, D, E and other nonhepatotropic viruses), autoimmune chronic active hepatitis, primary biliary cirrhosis, granulomatous hepatitis, and sclerosing cholangitis, inflammatory bowel disease (ulcerative colitis: Crohn's disease), gluten-sensitive enteropathy, and Whipple's disease, autoimmune or immune-mediated skin diseases including bullous skin diseases, erythema multiforme and contact dermatitis, psoriasis, allergic diseases such as asthma, allergic rhinitis, atopic dermatitis, food hypersensitivity and urticaria, immunologic diseases of the lung such as eosinophilic pneumonias, idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis and hypersensitivity pneumonitis, transplantation associated diseases including graft rejection and graft-versus-host-disease.

> In systemic lupus erythematosus, the central mediator of disease is the production of auto-reactive antibodies to self proteins/tissues and the subsequent generation of immunemediated inflammation. Antibodies either directly or indirectly mediate tissue injury. Though T lymphocytes have not been shown to be directly involved in tissue damage, T lymphocytes are required for the development of autoreactive antibodies. The genesis of the disease is thus T lymphocyte dependent. Multiple organs and systems are affected clinically including kidney, lung, musculoskeletal system, muco-cutaneous, eye, central nervous system, cardiovascular system, gastrointestinal tract, bone marrow and blood.

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is a chronic systemic autoimmune inflammatory disease that mainly involves the synovial membrane of multiple joints with resultant injury to the articular cartilage. The pathogenesis is T lymphocyte dependent and is associated with the production of rheumatoid factors, auto-antibodies directed against self IgG, with the resultant formation of immune complexes that attain high levels in joint fluid and blood. These complexes in the joint may induce the marked infiltrate of lymphocytes and monocytes into the synovium and subsequent marked synovial changes; the joint space/fluid if infiltrated by similar 55 cells with the addition of numerous neutrophils. Tissues affected are primarily the joints, often in symmetrical pattern. However, extra-articular disease also occurs in two major forms. One form is the development of extra-articular lesions with ongoing progressive joint disease and typical lesions of pulmonary fibrosis, vasculitis, and cutaneous ulcers. The second form of extra-articular disease is the so called Felty's syndrome which occurs late in the RA disease course, sometimes after joint disease has become quiescent, and involves the presence of neutropenia, thrombocytopenia and splenomegaly. This can be accompanied by vasculitis in multiple organs with formations of infarcts, skin ulcers and gangrene. Patients often also develop rheumatoid nodules in

the subcutis tissue overlying affected joints; the nodules late stage have necrotic centers surrounded by a mixed inflammatory cell infiltrate. Other manifestations which can occur in RA include: pericarditis, pleuritis, coronary arteritis, interstitial pneumonitis with pulmonary fibrosis, keratoconjunctivitis sicca, and rhematoid nodules.

Juvenile chronic arthritis is a chronic idiopathic inflammatory disease which begins often at less than 16 years of age. Its phenotype has some similarities to RA; some patients which are rhematoid factor positive are classified as juvenile rheumatoid arthritis. The disease is sub-classified into three major categories: pauciarticular, polyarticular, and systemic. The arthritis can be severe and is typically destructive and leads to joint ankylosis and retarded growth. Other manifestations can include chronic anterior uveitis and systemic amyloidosis.

Spondyloarthropathies are a group of disorders with some common clinical features and the common association with the expression of HLA-B27 gene product. The disorders 20 include: ankylosing spondylitis, Reiter's syndrome (reactive arthritis), arthritis associated with inflammatory bowel disease, spondylitis associated with psoriasis, juvenile onset spondyloarthropathy and undifferentiated spondyloarthropathy. Distinguishing features include sacroileitis with or with- 25 out spondylitis; inflammatory asymmetric arthritis; association with HLA-B27 (a serologically defined allele of the HLA-B locus of class I MHC); ocular inflammation, and absence of autoantibodies associated with other rheumatoid disease. The cell most implicated as key to induction of the 30 disease is the CD8+T lymphocyte, a cell which targets antigen presented by class I MHC molecules. CD8+T cells may react against the class I MHC allele HLA-B27 as if it were a foreign peptide expressed by MHC class I molecules. It has been hypothesized that an epitope of HLA-B27 may 35 mimic a bacterial or other microbial antigenic epitope and thus induce a CD8+T cells response.

Systemic sclerosis (scleroderma) has an unknown etiology. A hallmark of the disease is induration of the skin; likely this is induced by an active inflammatory process. 40 Scleroderma can be localized or systemic; vascular lesions are common and endothelial cell injury in the microvasculature is an early and important event in the development of systemic sclerosis; the vascular injury may be immune mediated. An immunologic basis is implied by the presence 45 of mononuclear cell infiltrates in the cutaneous lesions and the presence of anti-nuclear antibodies in many patients. ICAM-1 is often upregulated on the cell surface of fibroblasts in skin lesions suggesting that T cell interaction with these cells may have a role in the pathogenesis of the 50 disease. Other organs involved include: the gastrointestinal tract: smooth muscle atrophy and fibrosis resulting in abnormal peristalsis/motility; kidney: concentric subendothelial intimal proliferation affecting small arcuate and interlobular arteries with resultant reduced renal cortical blood flow, 55 results in proteinuria, azotemia and hypertension; skeletal muscle: atrophy, interstitial fibrosis; inflammation; lung: interstitial pneumonitis and interstitial fibrosis; and heart: contraction band necrosis, scarring/fibrosis.

Idiopathic inflammatory myopathies including dermato- 60 myositis, polymyositis and others are disorders of chronic muscle inflammation of unknown etiology resulting in muscle weakness. Muscle injury/inflammation is often symmetric and progressive. Autoantibodies are associated with most forms. These myositis-specific autoantibodies are 65 directed against and inhibit the function of components, proteins and RNA's, involved in protein synthesis.

92

Sjögren's syndrome is due to immune-mediated inflammation and subsequent functional destruction of the tear glands and salivary glands. The disease can be associated with or accompanied by inflammatory connective tissue diseases. The disease is associated with autoantibody production against Ro and La antigens, both of which are small RNA-protein complexes. Lesions result in keratoconjunctivitis sicca, xerostomia, with other manifestations or associations including bilary cirrhosis, peripheral or sensory neuropathy, and palpable purpura.

Systemic vasculitis are diseases in which the primary lesion is inflammation and subsequent damage to blood vessels which results in ischemia/necrosis/degeneration to tissues supplied by the affected vessels and eventual endorgan dysfunction in some cases. Vasculitides can also occur as a secondary lesion or sequelae to other immune-inflammatory mediated diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis, systemic sclerosis, etc., particularly in diseases also associated with the formation of immune complexes. Diseases in the primary systemic vasculitis group include: systemic necrotizing vasculitis: polyarteritis nodosa, allergic angiitis and granulomatosis, polyangiitis; Wegener's granulomatosis; lymphomatoid granulomatosis; and giant cell arteritis. Miscellaneous vasculitides include: mucocutaneous lymph node syndrome (MLNS or Kawasaki's disease), isolated CNS vasculitis, Behet's disease, thromboangiitis obliterans (Buerger's disease) and cutaneous necrotizing venulitis. The pathogenic mechanism of most of the types of vasculitis listed is believed to be primarily due to the deposition of immunoglobulin complexes in the vessel wall and subsequent induction of an inflammatory response either via ADCC, complement activation, or both.

Sarcoidosis is a condition of unknown etiology which is characterized by the presence of epitheloid granulomas in nearly any tissue in the body; involvement of the lung is most common. The pathogenesis involves the persistence of activated macrophages and lymphoid cells at sites of the disease with subsequent chronic sequelae resultant from the release of locally and systemically active products released by these cell types.

Autoimmune hemolytic anemia including autoimmune hemolytic anemia, immune pancytopenia, and paroxysmal nocturnal hemoglobinuria is a result of production of antibodies that react with antigens expressed on the surface of red blood cells (and in some cases other blood cells including platelets as well) and is a reflection of the removal of those antibody coated cells via complement mediated lysis and/or ADCC/Fc-receptor-mediated mechanisms.

In autoimmune thrombocytopenia including thrombocytopenic purpura, and immune-mediated thrombocytopenia in other clinical settings, platelet destruction/removal occurs as a result of either antibody or complement attaching to platelets and subsequent removal by complement lysis, ADCC or FC-receptor mediated mechanisms.

Thyroiditis including Grave's disease, Hashimoto's thyroiditis, juvenile lymphocytic thyroiditis, and atrophic thyroiditis, are the result of an autoimmune response against thyroid antigens with production of antibodies that react with proteins present in and often specific for the thyroid gland. Experimental models exist including spontaneous models: rats (BUF and BB rats) and chickens (obese chicken strain); inducible models: immunization of animals with either thyroglobulin, thyroid microsomal antigen (thyroid peroxidase).

Type I diabetes mellitus or insulin-dependent diabetes is the autoimmune destruction of pancreatic islet  $\beta$  cells; this destruction is mediated by auto-antibodies and auto-reactive

T cells. Antibodies to insulin or the insulin receptor can also produce the phenotype of insulin-non-responsiveness.

Immune mediated renal diseases, including glomerulonephritis and tubulointerstitial nephritis, are the result of antibody or T lymphocyte mediated injury to renal tissue 5 either directly as a result of the production of autoreactive antibodies or T cells against renal antigens or indirectly as a result of the deposition of antibodies and/or immune complexes in the kidney that are reactive against other, non-renal antigens. Thus other immune-mediated diseases 1 that result in the formation of immune-complexes can also induce immune mediated renal disease as an indirect sequelae. Both direct and indirect immune mechanisms result in inflammatory response that produces/induces lesion development in renal tissues with resultant organ function impair- 15 ment and in some cases progression to renal failure. Both humoral and cellular immune mechanisms can be involved in the pathogenesis of lesions.

Demyelinating diseases of the central and peripheral nervous systems, including Multiple Sclerosis; idiopathic 20 demyelinating polyneuropathy or Guillain-Barré syndrome; and Chronic Inflammatory Demyelinating Polyneuropathy, are believed to have an autoimmune basis and result in nerve demyelination as a result of damage caused to oligodendrocytes or to myelin directly. In MS there is evidence to 25 suggest that disease induction and progression is dependent on T lymphocytes. Multiple Sclerosis is a demyelinating disease that is T lymphocyte-dependent and has either a relapsing-remitting course or a chronic progressive course. The etiology is unknown; however, viral infections, genetic 30 predisposition, environment, and autoimmunity all contribute. Lesions contain infiltrates of predominantly T lymphocyte mediated, microglial cells and infiltrating macrophages; CD4+ T lymphocytes are the predominant cell type at lesions. The mechanism of oligodendrocyte cell death and 35 subsequent demyelination is not known but is likely T lymphocyte driven.

Inflammatory and Fibrotic Lung Disease, including Eosinophilic Pneumonias; Idiopathic Pulmonary Fibrosis, and Hypersensitivity Pneumonitis may involve a disregu- 40 lated immune-inflammatory response. Inhibition of that response would be of therapeutic benefit.

Autoimmune or Immune-mediated Skin Disease including Bullous Skin Diseases, Erythema Multiforme, and Contact Dermatitis are mediated by auto-antibodies, the genesis 45 of which is T lymphocyte-dependent.

Psoriasis is a T lymphocyte-mediated inflammatory disease. Lesions contain infiltrates of T lymphocytes, macrophages and antigen processing cells, and some neutrophils.

Allergic diseases, including asthma; allergic rhinitis; 50 atopic dermatitis; food hypersensitivity; and urticaria are T lymphocyte dependent. These diseases are predominantly mediated by T lymphocyte induced inflammation, IgE mediated-inflammation or a combination of both.

rejection and Graft-Versus-Host-Disease (GVHD) are T lymphocyte-dependent; inhibition of T lymphocyte function is ameliorative. Other diseases in which intervention of the immune and/or inflammatory response have benefit are infectious disease including but not limited to viral infection 60 (including but not limited to AIDS, hepatitis A, B, C, D, E and herpes) bacterial infection, fungal infections, and protozoal and parasitic infections (molecules (or derivatives/ agonists) which stimulate the MLR can be utilized therapeutically to enhance the immune response to infectious 65 agents), diseases of immunodeficiency (molecules/derivatives/agonists) which stimulate the MLR can be utilized

94

therapeutically to enhance the immune response for conditions of inherited, acquired, infectious induced (as in HIV infection), or iatrogenic (i.e., as from chemotherapy) immunodeficiency, and neoplasia.

It has been demonstrated that some human cancer patients develop an antibody and/or T lymphocyte response to antigens on neoplastic cells. It has also been shown in animal models of neoplasia that enhancement of the immune response can result in rejection or regression of that particular neoplasm. Molecules that enhance the T lymphocyte response in the MLR have utility in vivo in enhancing the immune response against neoplasia. Molecules which enhance the T lymphocyte proliferative response in the MLR (or small molecule agonists or antibodies that affected the same receptor in an agonistic fashion) can be used therapeutically to treat cancer. Molecules that inhibit the lymphocyte response in the MLR also function in vivo during neoplasia to suppress the immune response to a neoplasm; such molecules can either be expressed by the neoplastic cells themselves or their expression can be induced by the neoplasm in other cells. Antagonism of such inhibitory molecules (either with antibody, small molecule antagonists or other means) enhances immune-mediated tumor rejection.

Additionally, inhibition of molecules with proinflammatory properties may have therapeutic benefit in reperfusion injury; stroke; myocardial infarction; atherosclerosis; acute lung injury; hemorrhagic shock; burn; sepsis/septic shock; acute tubular necrosis; endometriosis; degenerative joint disease and pancreatis.

The compounds of the present invention, e.g., polypeptides or antibodies, are administered to a mammal, preferably a human, in accord with known methods, such as intravenous administration as a bolus or by continuous infusion over a period of time, by intramuscular, intraperitoneal, intracerobrospinal, subcutaneous, intra-articular, intrasynovial, intrathecal, oral, topical, or inhalation (intranasal, intrapulmonary) routes. Intravenous or inhaled administration of polypeptides and antibodies is preferred.

In immunoadjuvant therapy, other therapeutic regimens, such administration of an anti-cancer agent, may be combined with the administration of the proteins, antibodies or compounds of the instant invention. For example, the patient to be treated with a the immunoadjuvant of the invention may also receive an anti-cancer agent (chemotherapeutic agent) or radiation therapy. Preparation and dosing schedules for such chemotherapeutic agents may be used according to manufacturers' instructions or as determined empirically by the skilled practitioner. Preparation and dosing schedules for such chemotherapy are also described in Chemotherapy Service Ed., M. C. Perry, Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore, Md. (1992). The chemotherapeutic agent may precede, or follow administration of the immunoadjuvant or may be given simultaneously therewith. Addi-Transplantation associated diseases, including Graft 55 tionally, an anti-estrogen compound such as tamoxifen or an anti-progesterone such as onapristone (see, EP 616812) may be given in dosages known for such molecules.

It may be desirable to also administer antibodies against other immune disease associated or tumor associated antigens, such as antibodies which bind to CD20, CD11a, CD18, ErbB2, EGFR, ErbB3, ErbB4, or vascular endothelial factor (VEGF). Alternatively, or in addition, two or more antibodies binding the same or two or more different antigens disclosed herein may be coadministered to the patient. Sometimes, it may be beneficial to also administer one or more cytokines to the patient. In one embodiment, the PRO52254 polypeptides are coadministered with a growth

inhibitory agent. For example, the growth inhibitory agent may be administered first, followed by a PRO52254 polypeptide. However, simultaneous administration or administration first is also contemplated. Suitable dosages for the growth inhibitory agent are those presently used and may be 5 lowered due to the combined action (synergy) of the growth inhibitory agent and the PRO52254 polypeptide.

For the treatment or reduction in the severity of immune related disease, the appropriate dosage of an a compound of the invention will depend on the type of disease to be treated, 10 as defined above, the severity and course of the disease, whether the agent is administered for preventive or therapeutic purposes, previous therapy, the patient's clinical history and response to the compound, and the discretion of the attending physician. The compound is suitably admin- 15 istered to the patient at one time or over a series of treatments.

For example, depending on the type and severity of the disease, about 1 µg/kg to 15 mg/kg (e.g., 0.1-20 mg/kg) of polypeptide or antibody is an initial candidate dosage for 20 administration to the patient, whether, for example, by one or more separate administrations, or by continuous infusion. A typical daily dosage might range from about 1 µg/kg to 100 mg/kg or more, depending on the factors mentioned above. For repeated administrations over several days or 25 longer, depending on the condition, the treatment is sustained until a desired suppression of disease symptoms occurs. However, other dosage regimens may be useful. The progress of this therapy is easily monitored by conventional techniques and assays.

#### O. Articles of Manufacture

In another embodiment of the invention, an article of manufacture containing materials (e.g., comprising a PRO52254 molecule) useful for the diagnosis or treatment of the disorders described above is provided. The article of 35 manufacture comprises a container and an instruction. Suitable containers include, for example, bottles, vials, syringes, and test tubes. The containers may be formed from a variety of materials such as glass or plastic. The container holds a composition which is effective for diagnosing or treating the 40 condition and may have a sterile access port (for example the container may be an intravenous solution bag or a vial having a stopper pierceable by a hypodermic injection needle). The active agent in the composition is usually a polypeptide or an antibody of the invention. An instruction 45 or label on, or associated with, the container indicates that the composition is used for diagnosing or treating the condition of choice. The article of manufacture may further comprise a second container comprising a pharmaceuticallyacceptable buffer, such as phosphate-buffered saline, Ring- 50 er's solution and dextrose solution. It may further include other materials desirable from a commercial and user standpoint, including other buffers, diluents, filters, needles, syringes, and package inserts with instructions for use.

P. Diagnosis and Prognosis of Immune Related Disease
Cell surface proteins, such as proteins which are overexpressed in certain immune related diseases, are excellent
targets for drug candidates or disease treatment. The same
proteins along with secreted proteins encoded by the genes
amplified in immune related disease states find additional
use in the diagnosis and prognosis of these diseases. For
example, antibodies directed against the protein products of
genes amplified in multiple sclerosis, rheumatoid arthritis, or
another immune related disease, can be used as diagnostics
or prognostics.

65

For example, antibodies, including antibody fragments, can be used to qualitatively or quantitatively detect the

96

expression of proteins encoded by amplified or overexpressed genes ("marker gene products"). The antibody preferably is equipped with a detectable, e.g., fluorescent label, and binding can be monitored by light microscopy, flow cytometry, fluorimetry, or other techniques known in the art. These techniques are particularly suitable, if the overexpressed gene encodes a cell surface protein Such binding assays are performed essentially as described above.

In situ detection of antibody binding to the marker gene products can be performed, for example, by immunofluorescence or immunoelectron microscopy. For this purpose, a histological specimen is removed from the patient, and a labeled antibody is applied to it, preferably by overlaying the antibody on a biological sample. This procedure also allows for determining the distribution of the marker gene product in the tissue examined. It will be apparent for those skilled in the art that a wide variety of histological methods are readily available for in situ detection.

The following examples are offered for illustrative purposes only, and are not intended to limit the scope of the present invention in any way.

All patent and literature references cited in the present specification are hereby incorporated by reference in their entirety.

#### **EXAMPLES**

Commercially available reagents referred to in the examples were used according to manufacturer's instructions unless otherwise indicated. The source of those cells identified in the following examples, and throughout the specification, by ATCC accession numbers is the American Type Culture Collection, Manassas, Va.

#### Example 1

# Cloning of PRO52254

An expressed sequence tag (EST) DNA database (Merck/Washington University) was searched and an EST was identified which contained domains of interest, specifically Immunoglobulin (Ig) domain(s) and Immuno Tyrosine Inhibition Motif(s) (ITIM). The search was performed using the computer program BLAST or BLAST2 [Altschul et al., Methods in Enzymology, 266:460-480 (1996)] using as a comparison the domains of interest to a 6 frame translation of the sequences. Those comparisons resulting in a BLAST score of 70 (or in some cases, 90) or greater that did not encode known proteins were clustered and if necessary, assembled into consensus DNA sequences with the program "phrap" (Phil Green, University of Washington, Seattle, Wash.).

Based on the sequence as described above, oligonucleotides were synthesized: 1) to identify by PCR a cDNA
library that contained the sequence of interest, and 2) for use
as probes to isolate a clone of the full-length coding
sequence for PRO52254. Forward and reverse PCR primers
generally range from 20 to 30 nucleotides and are often
designed to give a PCR product of about 100-1000 bp in
length. The probe sequences are typically 40-55 bp in length.
In some cases, additional oligonucleotides are synthesized
when the consensus sequence is greater than about 1-1.5
kbp. In order to screen several libraries for a full-length
clone, DNA from the libraries was screened by PCR amplification, as per Ausubel et al., Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, supra, with the PCR primer pair. A positive

library was then used to isolate clones encoding the gene of interest using the probe oligonucleotide and one of the primer pairs.

The oligonucleotide probes employed were as follows:

Apool of 50 different human cDNA libraries from various tissues was used in cloning. The cDNA libraries used to isolate the cDNA clones were constructed by standard methods using commercially available reagents such as 15 those from Invitrogen, San Diego, Calif. The cDNA was primed with oligo dT containing a NotI site, linked with blunt to SalI hemikinased adaptors, cleaved with NotI, sized appropriately by gel electrophoresis, and cloned in a defined orientation into a suitable cloning vector (such as pRKB or PRKD; pRK5B is a precursor of pRK5D that does not contain the SfiI site; see, Holmes et al., Science, 253:1278-1280 (1991)) in the unique XhoI and NotI sites.

The entire nucleotide sequence of the clone, designated herein as DNA327145, is shown in FIG. 1 (SEQ ID NO: 1). The DNA327145 clone contains a single open reading frame with an apparent translational initiation site at nucleotide positions 77-79 and a stop signal at nucleotide positions 809-811 (FIG. 1, SEQ ID NO:1). The predicted polypeptide precursor is 244 amino acids long, has a calculated molecular weight of approximately 26318.98 daltons and an estimated pI of approximately 5.71. Analysis of the full-length PRO52254 sequence shown in FIG. 2 (SEQ ID NO:2) evidences the presence of a variety of important polypeptide domains as shown in FIG. 2, wherein the locations given for those polypeptide domains are approximate as described.

An analysis of the current protein database, using the ALIGN-2 sequence alignment analysis of the full-length sequence shown in FIG. 2 (SEQ ID NO:2), evidenced sequence identity between the PRO52254 amino acid <sup>40</sup> sequence and no known protein sequences.

Using the human PRO52254 sequence a murine database was searched for homolgous sequences. Oligonucleotides were designed against these putative homologues and murine cDNA libraries were probed via PCR. A positive <sup>45</sup> library was then used to isolate clones encoding the gene of interest using the probe oligonucleotide and one of the primer pairs.

The oligonucleotide probes employed were as follows:

The full length MURINE homologue of PRO52254 was 60 cloned and this clone was given the designation PRO71302 for the polypeptide sequence and DNA327512 for the nucleotide sequence. The entire nucleotide sequence of the clone, designated herein as DNA327512, is shown in FIG. 3 (SEQ ID NO: 3). The DNA clone contains a single open 65 reading frame with an apparent translational initiation site at nucleotide positions 60-62 and a stop signal at nucleotide

98

positions 783-785 (FIG. 3, SEQ ID NO:3). The predicted polypeptide precursor is 241 amino acids long, has a calculated molecular weight of approximately 26088.51 daltons and an estimated pI of approximately 5.12. Analysis of the full-length PRO sequence shown in FIG. 4 (SEQ ID NO:4) evidences the presence of a variety of important polypeptide domains as shown in FIG. 4, wherein the locations given for those important polypeptide domains are approximate as described.

An analysis of the current protein database, using the ALIGN-2 sequence alignment analysis of the full-length sequence shown in FIG. 2 (SEQ ID NO:2), evidenced sequence identity between the PRO71302 amino acid sequence and no known protein sequences.

#### Example 2

#### Microarray Analysis of Stimulated T-Cells

Nucleic acid microarrays, often containing thousands of gene sequences, are useful for identifying differentially expressed genes in diseased tissues as compared to their normal counterparts. Using nucleic acid microarrays, test and control mRNA samples from test and control tissue samples are reverse transcribed and labeled to generate cDNA probes. The cDNA probes are then hybridized to an array of nucleic acids immobilized on a solid support. The array is configured such that the sequence and position of each member of the array is known. For example, a selection of genes known to be expressed in certain disease states may be arrayed on a solid support. Hybridization of a labeled probe with a particular array member indicates that the sample from which the probe was derived expresses that gene. If the hybridization signal of a probe from a test (in this instance, activated CD4+ T cells) sample is greater than hybridization signal of a probe from a control (in this instance, non-stimulated CD4+ T cells) sample, the gene or genes overexpressed in the test tissue are identified. The implication of this result is that an overexpressed protein in a test tissue is useful not only as a diagnostic marker for the presence of the disease condition, but also as a therapeutic target for treatment of the disease condition.

The methodology of hybridization of nucleic acids and microarray technology is well known in the art. In one example, the specific preparation of nucleic acids for hybridization and probes, slides, and hybridization conditions are all detailed in PCT Patent Application Serial No. PCT/US01/10482, filed on Mar. 30, 2001 and which is herein incorporated by reference.

In this experiment, CD4+ T cells were purified from a single donor using the RossetteSep<sup>TM</sup> protocol from (Stem Cell Technologies, Vancouver BC) which contains anti-CD8, anti-CD16, anti-CD19, anti-CD36 and anti-CD56 anti-bodies used to produce a population of isolated CD4+ T cells. Isolated CD4+ T cells were activated with an anti-CD3 antibody (used at a concentration that does not stimulate proliferation) together with either ICAM-1 or anti-CD28 antibody. At 24 or 72 hours cells were harvested, RNA extracted and analysis run on Affimax<sup>TM</sup> (Affymetrix Inc. Santa Clara, Calif.) microarrays. Non-stimulated (resting) cells were harvested immediately after purification, and subjected to the same analysis. Genes were compared whose expression was upregulated at either of the two timepoints in activated vs. resting cells.

The result of these experiments, is that PRO52254 polypeptides of the present invention are significantly overexpressed in isolated CD4+ T cells activated by anti-CD3/

ICAM-1 and anti-CD3/anti-CD28 as compared to isolated resting CD4+ T cells. As described above, these data demonstrate that the PRO52254 polypeptides of the present invention are useful not only as diagnostic markers for the presence of one or more immune disorders, but also serve as therapeutic targets for the treatment of those immune disorders.

#### Example 3

#### Microarray Analysis of PRO52254 in Psoriasis

Skin biopsies from psoriatic patients and from healthy donors were obtained. For each psoriatic patient, skin samples were taken from lesional and non-lesional sites. All 15 of the psoriatic skin samples were analyzed for Keratin16 staining via immunohistochemistry and epidermal thickness. All samples were stored at -70° C. until ready for RNA isolation. The skin biopsies were homogenized in 600 µl of RLT buffer (+BME) and RNA was isolated using Qiagen<sup>TM</sup> 20 Rneasy Mini columns (Qiagen) with on-column DNase treatment following the manufacturers guidelines. Following RNA isolation, RNA was quantitated using RiboGreen<sup>TM</sup> (Molecular Probes) following the manufacturer's guidelines and checked on agarose gels for integrity. 25 The RNA yields ranged from 19 to 54 µg for psoriatic lesional skin, 7.7 to 24 µg for non-lesional matched control skin and 5.4 to 10 µg for normal skin. 4 µg of RNA was labeled for microarray analysis.

Biopsies were obtained from lesional and non-lesional <sup>30</sup> skin from 11 psoriatic patients in order to identify diseasespecific genes which are differentially expressed in psoriatic tissue. Normal skin from 6 non-psoriatic donors were also obtained for comparison purposes. To evaluate gene expression profiles in peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMC) from the same psoriatic patients, blood was obtained and PBMCs were isolated. PBMCs from 16 non-psoriatic donors were also obtained for comparison purposes RNA isolated from the skin and PBMCs were hybridized to Affymetrix Microarrays (representing approximately 33,000 genes) as 40 well as Genentech proprietary microarray. Statistically significant alterations in gene expression (greater than 2-fold) in lesional vs non-lesional and normal skin samples and in PBMCs from normal and psoriasis-affected patients were identified. The result of this experiment is PRO52254 is 45 expressed higher in psoriatic blood than in normal blood. The identification of genes differentially expressed in lesional and non-lesional skin and PBMCs of psoriatics may aid in our understanding of the pathogenesis of this disease at the molecular level and lead to the discovery of new 50 therapeutic for psoriasis and other autoimmune disease targets. Therefore, antagonists of PRO52254 would be useful in the alleviation of psoriasis.

#### Example 4

#### PRO52254 in Inflammatory Bowel Disease

In this experiment, a microarray assay was used to find genes that are overexpressed in IBD as compared to normal 60 bowel tissue. Biopsies from patients with IBD were obtained. For each IBD patient, samples were taken from disease (either UC or Crohn's) tissue and from healthy bowel, so that expression patterns could be better compared. All samples were stored at  $-70^{\circ}$  C. until ready for RNA 65 isolation. The biopsies were homogenized in 600 ul of RLT buffer (+BME) and RNA was isolated using Qiagen<sup>TM</sup>

# 100

Rneasy Mini columns (Qiagen) with on-column DNase treatment following the manufacturer's guidelines. Following RNA isolation, RNA was quantitated using RiboGreen<sup>TM</sup> (Molecular Probes) following the manufacturer's guidelines and checked on agarose gels for integrity. Appropriate amounts of RNA were labeled for microarray analysis and samples were run on proprietary Genentech microarray and Affymetrics<sup>TM</sup> microarrays. Genes were compared whose expression was upregulated in IBD tissue vs normal bowel, matching biopsies from normal bowel and IBD tissue from the same patient. The results of this experiment showed that PRO52254 has been identified as being significantly overexpressed in IBD samples as compared to normal bowel tissue.

#### Example 5

#### Expression of PRO52254 in NK Cells

Natural killer (NK) cells are an important effector cell of the innate immune system. They are specialized to effect killing against host cells that have either been infected by viruses, parasites or that have become cancerous. Phenotypically, NK cells are large granular lymphocytes that constitute ~2% of the circulating lymphocyte population. They are commonly identified by cell surface expression of CD56 and CD16 They mature in the bone marrow from a CD34+ precursor cell that they share with T cells. The mature NK cell, shares expression of CD8, cytolytic machinery, and some KIRs, with T cells, but remains distinct from T cells by the lack of CD3 and the T cell receptors. Like cytotoxic T cells, they contain granules filled with pore forming protein, cytotoxins, serine esterases and proteoglycans that mediate lysis of target cells. Both cytotoxic T cells and NK cells kill on contact by binding to their targets and delivering their lethal burst of chemicals that produces holes in the target cell's membrane. Unlike cytotoxic T cells, NK cells do not need to recognize a specific antigen before initiating lysis. Rather, NK cell activation can be mediated by growth factors and cytokines (in particular, IL-2, IL-12 and IL-15 have been shown to mediate proliferative and cytotoxic activities or by a delicate balance between two classes of NK cell receptors, one that activates the cells, and another that inhibits. Killer Ig-like receptors (KIRs) are NK cell receptors that transmit an inhibitory signal if they encounter class I MHC molecules on a cell surface. This is important for killing of both cancerous cells and virally infected cells. Because viruses often suppress class I MHC expression in cells they infect, the virus-infected cell becomes susceptible to killing by NK cells. Likewise, cancer cells have reduced or no class I MHC expression and they, too, become susceptible to killing by NK cells. Natural cytotoxicity receptors (NCRs) constitute a family of activating receptors on NK cells. In some effector-target sys-55 tems, the surface density of NCRs correlates with the cytolytic activity of the NK cells, while in other systems killing requires cooperation between NCR, another activating receptor NKG2D and its adaptor polypeptide DAP10. Additionally, the strength of the signals can be influenced by engagement of coreceptors such as 2B4 and NTB-A. The ligands for NCRs and NKG2D, hemoglutanins and MICA, MICB respectively are not expressed by most normal cells, but are induced in most tumor cell lines. Expression of the ligands by tumor cells triggers a dramatic immune response resulting in tumor cell rejection. Activation of NK cells with IL-15 or IL-12 have been shown to induce both cytotoxic and proliferative effects. Junctinal adhesion molecule 2

(JAM2) has been shown to bind to NK cells and has been hypothesized to play a role in lymphocyte extravasation to sites of inflammation.

Therefore, a DNA microarray experiment comparing differential expression of genes from these three modes of 5 activation versus resting NK cells has the potential to reveal novel genes or novel gene associations with NK cell activity. Therapeutic antibodies, peptides or small molecules could be developed to target specific genes revealed by these microarrays for the treatment of immune mediated inflam- 10 matory diseases and malignancies. Peripheral blood NK cells were isolated from leukopacks by negative selection using the NK cell isolation kit with the MACS<sup>TM</sup> magnetic cell sorting system (Miltenyi Biotec). Cell purity was confirmed by staining with PE anti-CD56 for FACS analysis. 15 Purity of cell preps ranged from 89% to 96%. Cell culture: Set up in-vitro cultures in 6 well plates 5 ml cultures/well. Media: RPMI 1640, 10% heat inactivated FBS, 100 units/ mL of Penicillin, 100 mg/mL of streptomycin, 2 mM L-glutamine, and 5.5×10-5 Beta-mercaptoethanol. Experimental 20 treatments: Time 0 hrs, Untreated CD56(+) cells. Time 16 hrs. Untreated, IL2 (10 nM), IL15 (10 nM), JAM-IT (10 nM) stimulated. Activation of NK cells was monitored by FACS for cell surface expression of CD56 and CD69. In this series of experiments it was determined that PRO52254 is 25 expressed on both on resting and activated NK cells, but expression does not significantly increase upon the above described stimulation.

#### Example 6

#### Expression of PRO52254 on CD45RO+ Memory T Cells

T cells play a central role in host defense. T cells are able 35 to modulate the immune response of other cell lineages through the production of a variety of cytokines and immune modulatory molecules. In addition they are responsible for surveying cells throughout the organism for the presence of non-self. This highly sophisticated process utilizes the T cell 40 receptor (TCR), which is able to recognize and discriminate between self and non-self peptides displayed by the MHC complex on other cells. This process also integrates costimulatory signals that provide additional information to the T cell about the nature of the potential non-self threat. These 45 two signals, the TCR signal and the co-stimulatory signal can be experimentally triggered by use of agonist antibodies such as certain antibodies to the T cell receptor component CD3, and the co-stimulatory receptor CD28. While T cells are essential components of normal immune function, it is 50 believed that inappropriate T cell function underlies many very serious medical conditions including autoimmune disease. Diseases that are impacted by pathologic T cell function are thought to include asthma, arthritis, psoriasis, multiple sclerosis, inflammatory bowel disease, diabetes, graft 55 versus host disease and many others. In these diseases the portion of the T cell repertoire that has a "memory" phenotype is thought to contribute to the disease pathology. It is therefore of great importance to understand the molecular events that occur upon activation of memory T cells. In 60 humans, memory T cells can be identified through the use of the antigen CD45RO which is expressed on memory T cells but not on resting naïve T cells. The use of DNA microarrays provides a powerful experimental approach to identify molecular changes that occur upon activation of this critical 65 cell population. Understanding the identity of molecules whose expression is altered upon memory T cell activation

102

can enable therapeutic strategies that target the pathways impacted by these alterations in gene expression. Such therapeutic strategies can include the use of recombinant proteins, soluble receptors, antibodies, peptides, or small molecule drugs.

100 ml of fresh blood was obtained from donors. PBMC were isolated with LSM (ficol) (ICN Biomedicals) by step gradient separation. Monocytes were depleted by adherence to culture flask. CD45 RA and CD45 RO high cells were sorted by FACS with additional gating on lymphocytes by forward and side scatter. Cells of intermediate expression of either CD45RA or CD45 RO were not collected. Sorting was verified by re-FACS of samples of the sorted population and found to be approximately 99% correctly sorted. Cells were cultured for 16 hours in RPMI 1640, 10% heat inactivated FBS, 100 units/mL of Penicillin, 100 mg/mL of streptomycin, 2 mM L-glutamine and IL-2 (100 U/ml) and in the presence or absence of plate bound anti-CD3 (10 ug/ml) and soluble anti-CD28 (10 ug/ml). The activation status of the cells was monitored by FACS for cell surface expression of CD69 and CD25. At 24 or 72 hours cells were harvested, RNA extracted by Qiagen<sup>TM</sup> miniprep and analysis run on (Affymetrix Inc. Santa Clara, Calif.) microarrays and proprietary Genentech microarrays. Non-stimulated (resting) cells were harvested immediately after purification, and subjected to the same analysis. Genes were compared whose expression was upregulated at either of the two timepoints in activated vs. resting cells, and it was found that PRO52254 is expressed in CD45RO+ memory T cells in both the resting and activated state, and expression of PRO52254 does not increase upon the above described stimulation.

#### Example 7

#### Use of PRO52254 as a Hybridization Probe

The following method describes use of a nucleotide sequence encoding PRO52254 as a hybridization probe.

DNA comprising the coding sequence of full-length or mature PRO52254 as disclosed herein is employed as a probe to screen for homologous DNAs (such as those encoding naturally-occurring variants of PRO52254) in human tissue cDNA libraries or human tissue genomic libraries.

Hybridization and washing of filters containing either library DNAs is performed under the following high stringency conditions. Hybridization of radiolabeled PRO52254-derived probe to the filters is performed in a solution of 50% formamide, 5×SSC, 0.1% SDS, 0.1% sodium pyrophosphate, 50 mM sodium phosphate, pH 6.8, 2×Denhardt's solution, and 10% dextran sulfate at 42° C. for 20 hours. Washing of the filters is performed in an aqueous solution of 0.1×SSC and 0.1% SDS at 42° C.

DNAs having a desired sequence identity with the DNA encoding full-length native sequence PRO52254 can then be identified using standard techniques known in the art.

## Example 8

#### Expression of PRO52254 in E. coli

This example illustrates preparation of an unglycosylated form of PRO52254 by recombinant expression in E. coli.

The DNA sequence encoding PRO52254 is initially amplified using selected PCR primers. The primers should contain restriction enzyme sites which correspond to the restriction enzyme sites on the selected expression vector. A

variety of expression vectors may be employed. An example of a suitable vector is pBR322 (derived from E. coli; see Bolivar et al., Gene, 2:95 (1977)) which contains genes for ampicillin and tetracycline resistance. The vector is digested with restriction enzyme and dephosphorylated. The PCR 5 amplified sequences are then ligated into the vector. The vector will preferably include sequences which encode for an antibiotic resistance gene, a trp promoter, a polyhis leader (including the first six STII codons, polyhis sequence, and enterokinase cleavage site), the PRO52254 coding region, 10 lambda transcriptional terminator, and an argU gene.

The ligation mixture is then used to transform a selected E. coli strain using the methods described in Sambrook et al., supra. Transformants are identified by their ability to grow on LB plates and antibiotic resistant colonies are then 15 selected. Plasmid DNA can be isolated and confirmed by restriction analysis and DNA sequencing.

Selected clones can be grown overnight in liquid culture medium such as LB broth supplemented with antibiotics. The overnight culture may subsequently be used to inoculate a larger scale culture. The cells are then grown to a desired optical density, during which the expression promoter is turned on.

After culturing the cells for several more hours, the cells can be harvested by centrifugation. The cell pellet obtained 25 by the centrifugation can be solubilized using various agents known in the art, and the solubilized PRO52254 protein can then be purified using a metal chelating column under conditions that allow tight binding of the protein.

PRO52254 may be expressed in E. coli in a poly-His 30 tagged form, using the following procedure. The DNA encoding PRO52254 is initially amplified using selected PCR primers. The primers will contain restriction enzyme sites which correspond to the restriction enzyme sites on the selected expression vector, and other useful sequences providing for efficient and reliable translation initiation, rapid purification on a metal chelation column, and proteolytic removal with enterokinase. The PCR-amplified, poly-His tagged sequences are then ligated into an expression vector, which is used to transform an E. coli host based on strain 52 40 (W3110 fuhA(tonA) lon galE rpoHts(htpRts) clpP(lacIq). Transformants are first grown in LB containing 50 mg/ml carbenicillin at 30° C. with shaking until an O.D.600 of 3-5 is reached. Cultures are then diluted 50-100 fold into CRAP media (prepared by mixing 3.57 g (NH<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, 0.71 g 45 sodium citrate.2H2O, 1.07 g KCl, 5.36 g Difco yeast extract, 5.36 g Sheffield hycase SF in 500 mL water, as well as 110 mM MPOS, pH 7.3, 0.55% (w/v) glucose and 7 mM MgSO4) and grown for approximately 20-30 hours at 30° C. with shaking. Samples are removed to verify expression by 50 SDS-PAGE analysis, and the bulk culture is centrifuged to pellet the cells. Cell pellets are frozen until purification and refolding.

E. coli paste from 0.5 to 1 L fermentations (6-10 g pellets) is resuspended in 10 volumes (w/v) in 7 M guanidine, 20 55 mM Tris, pH 8 buffer. Solid sodium sulfite and sodium tetrathionate is added to make final concentrations of 0.1M and 0.02 M, respectively, and the solution is stirred overnight at 4° C. This step results in a denatured protein with all cysteine residues blocked by sulfitolization. The solution 60 is centrifuged at 40,000 rpm in a Beckman Ultracentifuge for 30 min. The supernatant is diluted with 3-5 volumes of metal chelate column buffer (6 M guanidine, 20 mM Tris, pH 7.4) and filtered through 0.22 micron filters to clarify. The clarified extract is loaded onto a 5 ml Qiagen Ni-NTA 65 metal chelate column equilibrated in the metal chelate column buffer. The column is washed with additional buffer

104

containing 50 mM imidazole (Calbiochem, Utrol grade), pH 7.4. The protein is eluted with buffer containing 250 mM imidazole. Fractions containing the desired protein are pooled and stored at 4° C. Protein concentration is estimated by its absorbance at 280 nm using the calculated extinction coefficient based on its amino acid sequence.

The proteins are refolded by diluting the sample slowly into freshly prepared refolding buffer consisting of: 20 mM Tris, pH 8.6, 0.3 M NaCl, 2.5 M urea, 5 mM cysteine, 20 mM glycine and 1 mM EDTA. Refolding volumes are chosen so that the final protein concentration is between 50 to 100 micrograms/ml. The refolding solution is stirred gently at 4° C. for 12-36 hours. The refolding reaction is quenched by the addition of TFA to a final concentration of 0.4% (pH of approximately 3). Before further purification of the protein, the solution is filtered through a 0.22 micron filter and acetonitrile is added to 2-10% final concentration. The refolded protein is chromatographed on a Poros R1/H reversed phase column using a mobile buffer of 0.1% TFA with elution with a gradient of acetonitrile from 10 to 80%. Aliquots of fractions with A280 absorbance are analyzed on SDS polyacrylamide gels and fractions containing homogeneous refolded protein are pooled. Generally, the properly refolded species of most proteins are eluted at the lowest concentrations of acetonitrile since those species are the most compact with their hydrophobic interiors shielded from interaction with the reversed phase resin. Aggregated species are usually eluted at higher acetonitrile concentrations. In addition to resolving misfolded forms of proteins from the desired form, the reversed phase step also removes endotoxin from the samples.

Fractions containing the desired folded PRO52254 polypeptide are pooled and the acetonitrile removed using a gentle stream of nitrogen directed at the solution. Proteins are formulated into 20 mM Hepes, pH 6.8 with 0.14 M sodium chloride and 4% mannitol by dialysis or by gel filtration using G25 Superfine (Pharmacia) resins equilibrated in the formulation buffer and sterile filtered.

The PRO52254 polypeptides disclosed herein were successfully expressed as described above.

# Example 9

#### Expression of PRO52254 in Mammalian Cells

This example illustrates preparation of a potentially glycosylated form of PRO52254 by recombinant expression in mammalian cells.

The vector, pRK5 (see EP 307,247, published Mar. 15, 1989), is employed as the expression vector. Optionally, the PRO52254 DNA is ligated into pRK5 with selected restriction enzymes to allow insertion of the PRO52254 DNA using ligation methods such as described in Sambrook et al., supra. The resulting vector is called pRK5-PRO52254.

In one embodiment, the selected host cells may be 293 cells. Human 293 cells (ATCC CCL 1573) are grown to confluence in tissue culture plates in medium such as DMEM supplemented with fetal calf serum and optionally, nutrient components and/or antibiotics. About 10 μg pRK5-PRO52254 DNA is mixed with about 1 μg DNA encoding the VA RNA gene [Thimmappaya et al., Cell, 31:543 (1982)] and dissolved in 500 μl of 1 mM Tris-HCl, 0.1 mM EDTA, 0.227 M CaCl<sub>2</sub>. To this mixture is added, dropwise, 500 μl of 50 mM HEPES (pH 7.35), 280 mM NaCl, 1.5 mM NaPO<sub>4</sub>, and a precipitate is allowed to form for 10 minutes at 25° C. The precipitate is suspended and added to the 293 cells and allowed to settle for about four hours at 37° C. The

culture medium is aspirated off and 2 ml of 20% glycerol in PBS is added for 30 seconds. The 293 cells are then washed with serum free medium, fresh medium is added and the cells are incubated for about 5 days.

Approximately 24 hours after the transfections, the culture medium is removed and replaced with culture medium (alone) or culture medium containing 200 μCi/ml <sup>35</sup>S-cysteine and 200 μCi/ml <sup>35</sup>S-methionine. After a 12 hour incubation, the conditioned medium is collected, concentrated on a spin filter, and loaded onto a 15% SDS gel. The 10 processed gel may be dried and exposed to film for a selected period of time to reveal the presence of PRO52254 polypeptide. The cultures containing transfected cells may undergo further incubation (in serum free medium) and the medium is tested in selected bioassays.

In an alternative technique, PRO52254 may be introduced into 293 cells transiently using the dextran sulfate method described by Somparyrac et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., 12:7575 (1981). 293 cells are grown to maximal density in a spinner flask and 700 µg pRK5-PRO52254 DNA is added. 20 The cells are first concentrated from the spinner flask by centrifugation and washed with PBS. The DNA-dextran precipitate is incubated on the cell pellet for four hours. The cells are treated with 20% glycerol for 90 seconds, washed with tissue culture medium, and re-introduced into the 25 spinner flask containing tissue culture medium, 5 μg/ml bovine insulin and 0.1 μg/ml bovine transferrin. After about four days, the conditioned media is centrifuged and filtered to remove cells and debris. The sample containing expressed PRO52254 can then be concentrated and purified by any 30 selected method, such as dialysis and/or column chromatography.

In another embodiment, PRO52254 can be expressed in CHO cells. The pRK5-PRO52254 can be transfected into CHO cells using known reagents such as CaPO<sub>4</sub> or DEAE- 35 dextran. As described above, the cell cultures can be incubated, and the medium replaced with culture medium (alone) or medium containing a radiolabel such as <sup>35</sup>S-methionine. After determining the presence of PRO52254 polypeptide, the culture medium may be replaced with 40 serum free medium. Preferably, the cultures are incubated for about 6 days, and then the conditioned medium is harvested. The medium containing the expressed PRO52254 can then be concentrated and purified by any selected method.

Epitope-tagged PRO52254 may also be expressed in host CHO cells. The PRO52254 may be subcloned out of the pRK5 vector. The subclone insert can undergo PCR to fuse in frame with a selected epitope tag such as a poly-his tag into a Baculovirus expression vector. The poly-his tagged 50 PRO52254 insert can then be subcloned into a SV40 promoter/enhancer containing vector containing a selection marker such as DHFR for selection of stable clones. Finally, the CHO cells can be transfected (as described above) with the SV40 promoter/enhancer containing vector. Labeling 55 may be performed, as described above, to verify expression. The culture medium containing the expressed poly-His tagged PRO52254 can then be concentrated and purified by any selected method, such as by Ni<sup>2+</sup>-chelate affinity chromatography.

PRO52254 may also be expressed in CHO and/or COS cells by a transient expression procedure or in CHO cells by another stable expression procedure.

Stable expression in CHO cells is performed using the following procedure. The proteins are expressed as an IgG 65 construct (immunoadhesin), in which the coding sequences for the soluble forms (e.g. extracellular domains) of the

106

respective proteins are fused to an IgG1 constant region sequence containing the hinge, CH2 and CH2 domains and/or is a poly-His tagged form.

Following PCR amplification, the respective DNAs are subcloned in a CHO expression vector using standard techniques as described in Ausubel et al., Current Protocols of Molecular Biology, Unit 3.16, John Wiley and Sons (1997). CHO expression vectors are constructed to have compatible restriction sites 5' and 3' of the DNA of interest to allow the convenient shuttling of cDNA's. The vector used expression in CHO cells is as described in Lucas et al., Nucl. Acids Res. 24:9 (1774-1779 (1996), and uses the SV40 early promoter/enhancer to drive expression of the cDNA of interest and dihydrofolate reductase (DHFR). DHFR expression permits selection for stable maintenance of the plasmid following transfection.

Twelve micrograms of the desired plasmid DNA is introduced into approximately 10 million CHO cells using commercially available transfection reagents Superfect® (Quiagen), Dosper® or Fugene® (Boehringer Mannheim). The cells are grown as described in Lucas et al., supra. Approximately  $3\times10^{-7}$  cells are frozen in an ampule for further growth and production as described below.

The ampules containing the plasmid DNA are thawed by placement into water bath and mixed by vortexing. The contents are pipetted into a centrifuge tube containing 10 mL of media and centrifuged at rpm for 5 minutes. The supernatant is aspirated and the cells are resuspended in 10 mL of selective media (0.2 µm filtered PS20 with 5% 0.2 µm diafiltered fetal bovine serum). The cells are then aliquoted into a 100 mL spinner containing 90 mL of selective media. After 1-2 days, the cells are transferred into a 250 mL spinner filled with 150 mL selective growth medium and incubated at 37° C. After another 2-3 days, 250 mL, 500 mL and 2000 mL spinners are seeded with  $3\times10^5$  cells/mL. The cell media is exchanged with fresh media by centrifugation and resuspension in production medium. Although any suitable CHO media may be employed, a production medium described in U.S. Pat. No. 5,122,469, issued Jun. 16, 1992 may actually be used. A 3 L production spinner is seeded at 1.2×10° cells/mL. On day 0, pH is determined. On day 1, the spinner is sampled and sparging with filtered air is commenced. On day 2, the spinner is sampled, the temperature shifted to 33° C., and 30 mL of 500 g/L glucose and 0.6 mL of 10% antifoam (e.g., 35% polydimethylsiloxane emulsion, Dow Corning 365 Medical Grade Emulsion) taken. Throughout the production, the pH is adjusted as necessary to keep it at around 7.2. After 10 days, or until the viability dropped below 70%, the cell culture is harvested by centrifugation and filtering through a 0.22 µm filter. The filtrate was either stored at 4° C. or immediately loaded onto columns for purification.

For the poly-His tagged constructs, the proteins are purified using a Ni-NTA column (Qiagen). Before purification, imidazole is added to the conditioned media to a concentration of 5 mM. The conditioned media is pumped onto a 6 ml Ni-NTA column equilibrated in 20 mM Hepes, pH 7.4, buffer containing 0.3 M NaCl and 5 mM imidazole at a flow rate of 4-5 ml/min. at 4° C. After loading, the column is washed with additional equilibration buffer and the protein eluted with equilibration buffer containing 0.25 M imidazole. The highly purified protein is subsequently desalted into a storage buffer containing 10 mM Hepes, 0.14 M NaCl and 4% mannitol, pH 6.8, with a 25 ml G25 Superfine (Pharmacia) column and stored at -80° C.

Immunoadhesin (Fc-containing) constructs are purified from the conditioned media as follows. The conditioned

**107** 

medium is pumped onto a 5 ml Protein A column (Pharmacia) which had been equilibrated in 20 mM Na phosphate buffer, pH 6.8. After loading, the column is washed extensively with equilibration buffer before elution with 100 mM citric acid, pH 3.5. The eluted protein is immediately neutralized by collecting 1 ml fractions into tubes containing 275 µl of 1 M Tris buffer, pH 9. The highly purified protein is subsequently desalted into storage buffer as described above for the poly-His tagged proteins. The homogeneity is assessed by SDS polyacrylamide gels and by N-terminal 10 amino acid sequencing by Edman degradation.

Many of the PRO52254 polypeptides disclosed herein were successfully expressed as described above.

#### Example 10

#### Expression of PRO52254 in Yeast

of PRO52254 in yeast. First, yeast expression vectors are constructed for intracellular production or secretion of PRO52254 from the ADH2/GAPDH promoter. DNA encoding PRO52254 and the promoter is inserted into suitable restriction enzyme sites in the selected plasmid to direct 25 intracellular expression of PRO52254. For secretion, DNA encoding PRO52254 can be cloned into the selected plasmid, together with DNA encoding the ADH2/GAPDH promoter, a native PRO52254 signal peptide or other mammalian signal peptide, or, for example, a yeast alpha-factor or <sup>30</sup> invertase secretory signal/leader sequence, and linker sequences (if needed) for expression of PRO52254.

Yeast cells, such as yeast strain AB110, can then be transformed with the expression plasmids described above and cultured in selected fermentation media. The trans- 35 formed yeast supernatants can be analyzed by precipitation with 10% trichloroacetic acid and separation by SDS-PAGE, followed by staining of the gels with Coomassie Blue stain.

Recombinant PRO52254 can subsequently be isolated and purified by removing the yeast cells from the fermen- 40 tation medium by centrifugation and then concentrating the medium using selected cartridge filters. The concentrate containing PRO52254 may further be purified using selected column chromatography resins.

Many of the PRO52254 polypeptides disclosed herein 45 were successfully expressed as described above.

#### Example 11

#### Expression of PRO52254 in Baculovirus-Infected Insect Cells

The following method describes recombinant expression of PRO52254 in Baculovirus-infected insect cells.

an epitope tag contained within a baculovirus expression vector. Such epitope tags include poly-his tags and immunoglobulin tags (like Fc regions of IgG). A variety of plasmids may be employed, including plasmids derived from commercially available plasmids such as pVL1393 60 (Novagen). Briefly, the sequence encoding PRO52254 or the desired portion of the coding sequence of PRO52254 such as the sequence encoding the extracellular domain of a transmembrane protein or the sequence encoding the mature protein if the protein is extracellular is amplified by PCR 65 with primers complementary to the 5' and 3' regions. The 5' primer may incorporate flanking (selected) restriction

108

enzyme sites. The product is then digested with those selected restriction enzymes and subcloned into the expression vector.

Recombinant baculovirus is generated by co-transfecting the above plasmid and BaculoGold<sup>TM</sup> virus DNA (Pharmingen) into Spodoptera frugiperda ("Sf9") cells (ATCC CRL 1711) using lipofectin (commercially available from GIBCO-BRL). After 4-5 days of incubation at 28° C., the released viruses are harvested and used for further amplifications. Viral infection and protein expression are performed as described by O'Reilley et al., Baculovirus expression vectors: A Laboratory Manual, Oxford: Oxford University Press (1994).

Expressed poly-his tagged PRO52254 can then be puri-15 fied, for example, by Ni<sup>2+</sup>-chelate affinity chromatography as follows. Extracts are prepared from recombinant virusinfected Sf9 cells as described by Rupert et al., Nature, 362:175-179 (1993). Briefly, Sf9 cells are washed, resuspended in sonication buffer (25 mL Hepes, pH 7.9; 12.5 mM The following method describes recombinant expression 20 MgCl<sub>2</sub>; 0.1 mM EDTA; 10% glycerol; 0.1% NP-40; 0.4 M KCl), and sonicated twice for 20 seconds on ice. The sonicates are cleared by centrifugation, and the supernatant is diluted 50-fold in loading buffer (50 mM phosphate, 300 mM NaCl, 10% glycerol, pH 7.8) and filtered through a 0.45 μm filter. A Ni<sup>2+</sup>-NTA agarose column (commercially available from Qiagen) is prepared with a bed volume of 5 mL, washed with 25 mL of water and equilibrated with 25 mL of loading buffer. The filtered cell extract is loaded onto the column at 0.5 mL per minute. The column is washed to baseline  $A_{280}$  with loading buffer, at which point fraction collection is started. Next, the column is washed with a secondary wash buffer (50 mM phosphate; 300 mM NaCl, 10% glycerol, pH 6.0), which elutes nonspecifically bound protein. After reaching  $A_{280}$  baseline again, the column is developed with a 0 to 500 mM Imidazole gradient in the secondary wash buffer. One mL fractions are collected and analyzed by SDS-PAGE and silver staining or Western blot with Ni<sup>2+</sup>-NTA-conjugated to alkaline phosphatase (Qiagen). Fractions containing the eluted His<sub>10</sub>-tagged PRO52254 are pooled and dialyzed against loading buffer.

Alternatively, purification of the IgG tagged (or Fc tagged) PRO52254 can be performed using known chromatography techniques, including for instance, Protein A or protein G column chromatography.

Many of the PRO52254 polypeptides disclosed herein were successfully expressed as described above.

#### Example 12

# Preparation of Antibodies that Bind PRO52254

This example illustrates preparation of monoclonal antibodies which can specifically bind PRO52254.

Techniques for producing the monoclonal antibodies are The sequence coding for PRO52254 is fused upstream of 55 known in the art and are described, for instance, in Goding, supra. Immunogens that may be employed include purified PRO52254, fusion proteins containing PRO52254, and cells expressing recombinant PRO52254 on the cell surface. Selection of the immunogen can be made by the skilled artisan without undue experimentation.

> Mice, such as Balb/c, are immunized with the PRO52254 immunogen emulsified in complete Freund's adjuvant and injected subcutaneously or intraperitoneally in an amount from 1-100 micrograms. Alternatively, the immunogen is emulsified in MPL-TDM adjuvant (Ribi Immunochemical Research, Hamilton, Mont.) and injected into the animal's hind foot pads. The immunized mice are then boosted 10 to

12 days later with additional immunogen emulsified in the selected adjuvant. Thereafter, for several weeks, the mice may also be boosted with additional immunization injections. Serum samples may be periodically obtained from the mice by retro-orbital bleeding for testing in ELISA assays to detect anti-PRO52254 antibodies.

After a suitable antibody titer has been detected, the animals "positive" for antibodies can be injected with a final intravenous injection of PRO52254. Three to four days later, the mice are sacrificed and the spleen cells are harvested. The spleen cells are then fused (using 35% polyethylene glycol) to a selected murine myeloma cell line such as P3X63AgU.1, available from ATCC, No. CRL 1597. The fusions generate hybridoma cells which can then be plated in 96 well tissue culture plates containing HAT (hypoxanthine, aminopterin, and thymidine) medium to inhibit proliferation of non-fused cells, myeloma hybrids, and spleen cell hybrids.

The hybridoma cells will be screened in an ELISA for 20 reactivity against PRO52254. Determination of "positive" hybridoma cells secreting the desired monoclonal antibodies against PRO52254 is within the skill in the art.

The positive hybridoma cells can be injected intraperitoneally into syngeneic Balb/c mice to produce ascites containing the anti-PRO52254 monoclonal antibodies. Alternatively, the hybridoma cells can be grown in tissue culture flasks or roller bottles. Purification of the monoclonal antibodies produced in the ascites can be accomplished using ammonium sulfate precipitation, followed by gel exclusion chromatography. Alternatively, affinity chromatography based upon binding of antibody to protein A or protein G can be employed.

#### Example 13

# Purification of PRO52254 Polypeptides Using Specific Antibodies

Native or recombinant PRO52254 polypeptides may be 40 purified by a variety of standard techniques in the art of protein purification. For example, pro-PRO52254 polypeptide, mature PRO52254 polypeptide, or pre-PRO52254 polypeptide is purified by immunoaffinity chromatography using antibodies specific for the PRO52254 polypeptide of 45 interest. In general, an immunoaffinity column is constructed by covalently coupling the anti-PRO52254 polypeptide anti-body to an activated chromatographic resin.

Polyclonal immunoglobulins are prepared from immune sera either by precipitation with ammonium sulfate or by 50 purification on immobilized Protein A (Pharmacia LKB Biotechnology, Piscataway, N.J.). Likewise, monoclonal antibodies are prepared from mouse ascites fluid by ammonium sulfate precipitation or chromatography on immobilized Protein A. Partially purified immunoglobulin is covalently attached to a chromatographic resin such as CnBractivated SEPHAROSE<sup>TM</sup> (Pharmacia LKB Biotechnology). The antibody is coupled to the resin, the resin is blocked, and the derivative resin is washed according to the manufacturer's instructions.

Such an immunoaffinity column is utilized in the purification of PRO52254 polypeptide by preparing a fraction from cells containing PRO52254 polypeptide in a soluble form. This preparation is derived by solubilization of the whole cell or of a subcellular fraction obtained via differential centrifugation by the addition of detergent or by other methods well known in the art. Alternatively, soluble

110

PRO52254 polypeptide containing a signal sequence may be secreted in useful quantity into the medium in which the cells are grown.

A soluble PRO52254 polypeptide-containing preparation is passed over the immunoaffinity column, and the column is washed under conditions that allow the preferential absorbance of PRO52254 polypeptide (e.g., high ionic strength buffers in the presence of detergent). Then, the column is eluted under conditions that disrupt antibody/PRO52254 polypeptide binding (e.g., a low pH buffer such as approximately pH 2-3, or a high concentration of a chaotrope such as urea or thiocyanate ion), and PRO52254 polypeptide is collected.

#### Example 14

#### Drug Screening

This invention is particularly useful for screening compounds by using PRO52254 polypeptides or binding fragment thereof in any of a variety of drug screening techniques. The PRO52254 polypeptide or fragment employed in such a test may either be free in solution, affixed to a solid support, borne on a cell surface, or located intracellularly. One method of drug screening utilizes eukaryotic or prokaryotic host cells which are stably transformed with recombinant nucleic acids expressing the PRO52254 polypeptide or fragment. Drugs are screened against such transformed cells in competitive binding assays. Such cells, either in viable or fixed form, can be used for standard binding assays. One may measure, for example, the formation of complexes between PRO52254 polypeptide or a fragment and the agent being tested. Alternatively, one can examine 35 the diminution in complex formation between the PRO52254 polypeptide and its target cell or target receptors caused by the agent being tested.

Thus, the present invention provides methods of screening for drugs or any other agents which can affect a PRO52254 polypeptide-associated disease or disorder. These methods comprise contacting such an agent with an PRO52254 polypeptide or fragment thereof and assaying (I) for the presence of a complex between the agent and the PRO52254 polypeptide or fragment, or (ii) for the presence of a complex between the PRO52254 polypeptide or fragment and the cell, by methods well known in the art. In such competitive binding assays, the PRO52254 polypeptide or fragment is typically labeled. After suitable incubation, free PRO52254 polypeptide or fragment is separated from that present in bound form, and the amount of free or uncomplexed label is a measure of the ability of the particular agent to bind to PRO52254 polypeptide or to interfere with the PRO52254 polypeptide/cell complex.

Another technique for drug screening provides high throughput screening for compounds having suitable binding affinity to a polypeptide and is described in detail in WO 84/03564, published on Sep. 13, 1984. Briefly stated, large numbers of different small peptide test compounds are synthesized on a solid substrate, such as plastic pins or some other surface. As applied to a PRO52254 polypeptide, the peptide test compounds are reacted with PRO52254 polypeptide and washed. Bound PRO52254 polypeptide is detected by methods well known in the art. Purified PRO52254 polypeptide can also be coated directly onto plates for use in the aforementioned drug screening techniques. In addition, non-neutralizing antibodies can be used to capture the peptide and immobilize it on the solid support.

This invention also contemplates the use of competitive drug screening assays in which neutralizing antibodies capable of binding PRO52254 polypeptide specifically compete with a test compound for binding to PRO52254 polypeptide or fragments thereof. In this manner, the antibodies can be used to detect the presence of any peptide which shares one or more antigenic determinants with PRO52254 polypeptide.

#### Example 15

#### Rational Drug Design

The goal of rational drug design is to produce structural analogs of biologically active polypeptide of interest (i.e., a 15 macore. PRO52254 polypeptide) or of small molecules with which they interact, e.g., agonists, antagonists, or inhibitors. Any of these examples can be used to fashion drugs which are more active or stable forms of the PRO52254 polypeptide or which enhance or interfere with the function of the 20 acid see PRO52254 polypeptide in vivo (c.f., Hodgson, Bio/Technology, 9: 19-21 (1991)).

In one approach, the three-dimensional structure of the PRO52254 polypeptide, or of a PRO52254 polypeptideinhibitor complex, is determined by x-ray crystallography, by computer modeling or, most typically, by a combination of the two approaches. Both the shape and charges of the PRO52254 polypeptide must be ascertained to elucidate the structure and to determine active site(s) of the molecule. Less often, useful information regarding the structure of the 30 PRO52254 polypeptide may be gained by modeling based on the structure of homologous proteins. In both cases, relevant structural information is used to design analogous PRO52254 polypeptide-like molecules or to identify efficient inhibitors. Useful examples of rational drug design 35 may include molecules which have improved activity or stability as shown by Braxton and Wells, Biochemistry, 31:7796-7801 (1992) or which act as inhibitors, agonists, or

# 112

antagonists of native peptides as shown by Athauda et al., J. Biochem., 113:742-746 (1993).

It is also possible to isolate a target-specific antibody, selected by functional assay, as described above, and then to solve its crystal structure. This approach, in principle, yields a pharmacore upon which subsequent drug design can be based. It is possible to bypass protein crystallography altogether by generating anti-idiotypic antibodies (anti-ids) to a functional, pharmacologically active antibody. As a mirror image of a mirror image, the binding site of the anti-ids would be expected to be an analog of the original receptor. The anti-id could then be used to identify and isolate peptides from banks of chemically or biologically produced peptides. The isolated peptides would then act as the pharmacore

By virtue of the present invention, sufficient amounts of the PRO52254 polypeptide may be made available to perform such analytical studies as X-ray crystallography. In addition, knowledge of the PRO52254 polypeptide amino acid sequence provided herein will provide guidance to those employing computer modeling techniques in place of or in addition to x-ray crystallography.

The foregoing written specification is considered to be sufficient to enable one skilled in the art to practice the invention. The present invention is not to be limited in scope by the construct deposited, since the deposited embodiment is intended as a single illustration of certain aspects of the invention and any constructs that are functionally equivalent are within the scope of this invention. The deposit of material herein does not constitute an admission that the written description herein contained is inadequate to enable the practice of any aspect of the invention, including the best mode thereof, nor is it to be construed as limiting the scope of the claims to the specific illustrations that it represents. Indeed, various modifications of the invention in addition to those shown and described herein will become apparent to those skilled in the art from the foregoing description and fall within the scope of the appended claims.

SEQUENCE LISTING

```
<160> NUMBER OF SEQ ID NOS: 9
<210> SEQ ID NO 1
<211> LENGTH: 831
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Homo sapiens
<400> SEQUENCE: 1
                                                                       50
cgtcctatct gcagtcggct actttcagtg gcagaagagg ccacatctgc
ttcctgtagg ccctctgggc agaagcatgc gctggtgtct cctcctgatc
                                                                      100
                                                                     150
tgggcccagg ggctgaggca ggctcccctc gcctcaggaa tgatgacagg
                                                                      200
cacaatagaa acaacgggga acatttctgc agagaaaggt ggctctatca
                                                                      250
tottacaatg toacctotoo tocaccacgg cacaagtgac coaggtcaac
                                                                      300
tgggagcagc aggaccagct tctggccatt tgtaatgctg acttggggtg
                                                                      350
gcacatctcc ccatccttca aggatcgagt ggccccaggt cccggcctgg
                                                                      400
gcctcaccct ccagtcgctg accgtgaacg atacagggga gtacttctgc
                                                                      450
atctatcaca cctaccctga tgggacgtac actgggagaa tcttcctgga
                                                                      500
ggtcctagaa agctcagtgg ctgagcacgg tgccaggttc cagattccat
                                                                      550
tgcttggagc catggccgcg acgctggtgg tcatctgcac agcagtcatc
```

					113										1.	<b>L4</b>	
										_	con	tin	ued				
gtggtggt	cg c	gtt	gacta	ag aa	aagaa	agaaa	a gc	cctca	agaa	tcca	attc	gt		600			
ggaaggtg	jac c	ctcaç	ggaga	aa aa	atcaç	gatgo	g aca	agga	ggaa	tgga	agcc	cca		650			
gtgctccc	etc a	accc	ccago	ga aç	gctgt	tgtco	c ago	gcaga	aagc	tgca	accto	gct		700			
gggctctg	gtg g	gagaç	gcago	cg gg	ggaga	aggad	c tgt	gaaq	gagc	tgca	atga	cta		750			
cttcaatg	jtc c	ctgaç	gttad	ca ga	aagco	ctggg	g taa	actgo	cagc	ttc	tca	cag		800			
agactggt	ta g	gcaad	ccaga	ag go	catct	ttatç	g g							831			
<210> SE<211> LE<212> TY<213> OF	NGTH PE:	H: 24 PRT	14	o sar	piens	3											
<400> SE	EQUEN	ICE :	2														
Met Arg 1	Trp	Сув	Leu 5	Leu	Leu	Ile	Trp	Ala 10	Gln	Gly	Leu	Arg	Gln 15				
Ala Pro	Leu	Ala	Ser 20	Gly	Met	Met	Thr	Gly 25	Thr	Ile	Glu	Thr	Thr 30				
Gly Asn	Ile	Ser	Ala 35	Glu	Lys	Gly	Gly	Ser 40	Ile	Ile	Leu	Gln	Cys 45				
His Leu	Ser	Ser	Thr 50	Thr	Ala	Gln	Val	Thr 55	Gln	Val	Asn	Trp	Glu 60				
Gln Gln	Asp	Gln	Leu 65	Leu	Ala	Ile	Сув	Asn 70	Ala	Asp	Leu	Gly	Trp 75				
His Ile	Ser	Pro	Ser 80	Phe	Lys	Asp	Arg	Val 85	Ala	Pro	Gly	Pro	Gly 90				
Leu Gly	Leu	Thr	Leu 95	Gln	Ser	Leu	Thr	Val 100	Asn	Asp	Thr	Gly	Glu 105				
Tyr Phe	Cys	Ile	Tyr 110	His	Thr	Tyr	Pro	Asp 115	Gly	Thr	Tyr	Thr	Gly 120				
Arg Ile	Phe	Leu	Glu 125	Val	Leu	Glu	Ser	Ser 130	Val	Ala	Glu	His	Gly 135				
Ala Arg	Phe	Gln	Ile 140	Pro	Leu	Leu	Gly	Ala 145	Met	Ala	Ala	Thr	Leu 150				
Val Val	Ile	Сув	Thr 155	Ala	Val	Ile	Val	Val 160	Val	Ala	Leu	Thr	Arg 165				
Lys Lys	Lys	Ala	Leu 170	Arg	Ile	His	Ser	Val 175	Glu	Gly	Asp	Leu	Arg 180				
Arg Lys	Ser	Ala	Gly 185	Gln	Glu	Glu	Trp	Ser 190	Pro	Ser	Ala	Pro	Ser 195				
Pro Pro	Gly	Ser	Сув 200	Val	Gln	Ala	Glu	Ala 205	Ala	Pro	Ala	Gly	Leu 210				
Cys Gly	Glu	Gln	Arg 215	Gly	Glu	Asp	Cys	Ala 220	Glu	Leu	His	Asp	Tyr 225				
Phe Asn	Val	Leu	Ser 230	Tyr	Arg	Ser	Leu	Gly 235	Asn	Сув	Ser	Phe	Phe 240				

240

235

Thr Glu Thr Gly

<210> SEQ ID NO 3
<211> LENGTH: 1006
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Homo sapiens

230

115		116
	-continued	
<400> SEQUENCE: 3		
gccagtttca gttggaggag aggccacatc cactttgctg	taggcctctg 50	
gttagaagca tgcatggctg gctgctcctg gtctgggtcc	aggggctgat 100	
acaggctgcc ttcctcgcta caggagccac agcaggcacg	atagatacaa 150	
agaggaacat ctctgcagag gaaggtggct ctgtcatctt	acagtgtcac 200	
ttctcctctg acacagctga agtgacccaa gtcgactgga	agcagcagga 250	
ccagcttctg gccatttata gtgttgacct ggggtggcat	gtcgcttcag 300	
tcttcagtga tcgggtggtc ccaggcccca gcctaggcct	caccttccag 350	
tctctgacaa tgaatgacac gggagagtac ttctgtacct	atcatacgta 400	
tcctggtggg atttacaagg ggagaatatt cctgaaggtc	caagaaagct 450	
cagtggctca gttccagact gccccgcttg gaggaaccat	ggctgctgtg 500	
ctgggactca tttgcttaat ggtcacagga gtgactgtac	tggctagaaa 550	
gaagtctatt agaatgcatt ctatagaaag tggccttggg	agaacagaag 600	
cggagccaca ggaatggaac ctgaggagtc tctcatcccc	tggaagccct 650	
gtccagacac aaactgcccc tgctggtccc tgtggagagc	aggcagaaga 700	
tgactatgct gacccacagg aatactttaa tgtcctgagc	tacagaagcc 750	
tagagagett cattgetgta tegaagaetg getaaegaea	gctctctatc 800	
cctctcccta tgtctctct tctgtctctc tctgtctctc	tctgtctctg 850	
tetetgtete tgtetetet tetetete tetetete	tgtgtgtg 900	
tgtgtgtatg tgtgtataca tcattaatgt tcattaacac	taactgcata 950	
tggtggagga ccaggaaata aaagtttgtg ttgctaataa	aattaagtgc 1000	
taactt	1006	
<210> SEQ ID NO 4 <211> LENGTH: 241 <212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM: Homo sapiens <400> SEQUENCE: 4		
Met His Gly Trp Leu Leu Leu Val Trp Val Gln	Glv Leu Ile Gln	
1 5 10	15	
Ala Ala Phe Leu Ala Thr Gly Ala Thr Ala Gly 20 25	Thr Ile Asp Thr 30	
Lys Arg Asn Ile Ser Ala Glu Glu Gly Gly Ser 35 40	Val Ile Leu Gln 45	
Cys His Phe Ser Ser Asp Thr Ala Glu Val Thr 50 55	Gln Val Asp Trp 60	
Lys Gln Gln Asp Gln Leu Leu Ala Ile Tyr Ser 65 70	75	
Trp His Val Ala Ser Val Phe Ser Asp Arg Val 80 85	90	
Ser Leu Gly Leu Thr Phe Gln Ser Leu Thr Met 95 100	Asn Asp Thr Gly 105	

Glu Tyr Phe Cys Thr Tyr His Thr Tyr Pro Gly Gly Ile Tyr Lys

Gly Arg Ile Phe Leu Lys Val Gln Glu Ser Ser Val Ala Gln Phe

115

130

120

135

110

125

#### -continued

Gln Thr Ala Pro Leu Gly Gly Thr Met Ala Ala Val Leu Gly Leu 145 140 150 Ile Cys Leu Met Val Thr Gly Val Thr Val Leu Ala Arg Lys Lys 155 160 165 Ser Ile Arg Met His Ser Ile Glu Ser Gly Leu Gly Arg Thr Glu 170 175 180 Ala Glu Pro Gln Glu Trp Asn Leu Arg Ser Leu Ser Ser Pro Gly 185 195 190 Ser Pro Val Gln Thr Gln Thr Ala Pro Ala Gly Pro Cys Gly Glu 200 205 210 Gln Ala Glu Asp Asp Tyr Ala Asp Pro Gln Glu Tyr Phe Asn Val 215 225 220 Leu Ser Tyr Arg Ser Leu Glu Ser Phe Ile Ala Val Ser Lys Thr 230 235 240 Gly <210> SEQ ID NO 5 <211> LENGTH: 27 <212> TYPE: DNA <213 > ORGANISM: Artificial sequence <220> FEATURE: <223> OTHER INFORMATION: oligonucleotide probe - forward primer <400> SEQUENCE: 5 27 cgtcctatct gcagtcggct actttca <210> SEQ ID NO 6 <211> LENGTH: 27 <212> TYPE: DNA <213 > ORGANISM: Artificial sequence <220> FEATURE: <223> OTHER INFORMATION: oligonucleotide probe - reverse primer <400> SEQUENCE: 6 ccagaagatg cctctggttg ctaacca <210> SEQ ID NO 7 <211> LENGTH: 29 <212> TYPE: DNA <213 > ORGANISM: Artificial sequence <220> FEATURE: <223> OTHER INFORMATION: oligonucleotide probe - forward primer <400> SEQUENCE: 7 caggaccagc ttctggccat ttatagtgt <210> SEQ ID NO 8 <211> LENGTH: 26 <212> TYPE: DNA <213 > ORGANISM: Artificial sequence <220> FEATURE: <223> OTHER INFORMATION: oligonucleotide probe - reverse primer <400> SEQUENCE: 8 ctgcttccag tcgacttggg tcactt 26 <210> SEQ ID NO 9 <211> LENGTH: 46 <212> TYPE: DNA <213 > ORGANISM: Artificial sequence <220> FEATURE: <223> OTHER INFORMATION: oligonucleotide probe

<400> SEQUENCE: 9

cctggtggga tttacaaggg gagaatattc ctgaaggtcc aagaaa

46

#### What is claimed:

- [1. A method of diagnosing an immune related disease in a mammal, wherein the immune related disease is psoriasis or inflammatory bowel disease, said method comprising the steps of:
  - (1) detecting the level of expression of a gene encoding the polypeptide of SEQ ID NO:2 in a test sample of tissue cells obtained from the mammal,
  - (2) detecting the level of expression of the gene encoding the polypeptide of SEQ ID NO: 2 in a control sample of known normal tissue cells of the same cell type, and
  - (3) diagnosing the immune related disease in the mammal when the level of expression of said gene in the test sample is higher as compared to the level of expression of said gene in the control sample.
- [2. The method of claim 1, wherein the immune related disease is psoriasis.]
- [3. The method of claim 1, wherein the immune related disease is inflammatory bowel disease.]
- [4. The method of claim 1, wherein the level of expression of the gene encoding the polypeptide of SEQ ID NO:2 is detected with an antibody that specifically binds to the polypeptide of SEQ ID NO:2, or fragments thereof.]
- [5. The method of claim 1, wherein the mammal is diagnosed of the immune related disease when the level of expression of said gene is at least 2 fold greater in the test sample as compared to the level of expression of said gene in the control sample.]
- [6. The method of claim 1, wherein the level of expression of the gene encoding the polypeptide of SEQ ID NO:2 is detected by an immunological method or a hybridization method.]
- [7. The method of claim 6, wherein the immunological method is immunohistochemical staining or ELISA.]
- [8. The method of claim 7, wherein the immunological method is ELISA.]
- [9. The method of claim 6, wherein the hybridization method is selected from the group consisting of Southern blotting, northern blotting, dot blotting, polymerase chain reaction (PCR), microarray analysis and in situ hybridization.]
- [10. The method of claim 9, wherein the hybridization method is microarray analysis.]
- [11. The method of claim 1, wherein the inflammatory bowel disease is ulcerative colitis.]
- [12. A method of diagnosing an immune related disease in a mammal, wherein the immune related disease is psoriasis or inflammatory bowel disease, said method comprising the steps of:
  - (a) contacting an antibody that specifically binds to a polypeptide comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:2, or fragments thereof, with a test sample of tissue cells obtained from said mammal,
  - (b) contacting the antibody with a control sample of known normal tissue cells of the same cell type,

- (c) detecting the formation of a complex between the antibody and the polypeptide in the test sample and in the control sample, and
- (d) diagnosing the immune related disease in the mammal from which the test sample of tissue cells were obtained when the quantity of complexes formed in the test sample is larger as compared to the quantity of complexes formed in the control sample.]
- [13. The method of claim 12, wherein the immune related disease is psoriasis.]
- [14. The method of claim 12, wherein the immune related disease is inflammatory bowel disease.]
- [15. The method of claim 12, wherein the formation of a complex between the antibody and the polypeptide is detected by immunohistochemical staining or ELISA.]
- [16. The method of claim 15, wherein the formation of a complex between the antibody and the polypeptide is detected by ELISA.]
- [17. The method of claim 12, wherein the inflammatory bowel disease is ulcerative colitis.]
- 18. A method of increasing the activity of T-lymphocytes in a human, the method comprising administering to the human an effective amount of an antagonist of the polypeptide of SEQ ID NO: 2, wherein the human has cancer and the activity of T-lymphocytes in the human is increased, and wherein the antagonist is an antibody, or antigen-binding fragment thereof, that specifically binds SEQ ID NO: 2.
- 19. The method of claim 18, wherein the antibody, or antigen-binding fragment thereof, is human.
- 20. The method of claim 18, wherein the antibody, or antigen-binding fragment thereof, is humanized.
- 21. The method of claim 18, wherein the antibody, or antigen-binding fragment thereof, is monoclonal, chimeric, bispecific, monovalent, bivalent, or single chain.
- 22. The method of claim 18, wherein the antibody, of antigen-binding fragment thereof, is in a heteroconjugate or an immunoconjugate.
- 23. A method of increasing the proliferation of T-lymphocytes in a human, the method comprising administering to the human an effective amount of an antagonist of the polypeptide of SEQ ID NO: 2, wherein the human has cancer and the proliferation of T-lymphocytes in the human is increased, and wherein the antagonist is an antibody, or antigen-binding fragment thereof, that specifically binds SEQ ID NO: 2.
- 24. The method of claim 23, wherein the antibody, or antigen-binding fragment thereof, is human.
- 25. The method of claim 23, wherein the antibody, or antigen-binding fragment thereof, is humanized.
  - 26. The method of claim 23, wherein the antibody, or antigen-binding fragment thereof, is monoclonal, chimeric, bispecific, monovalent, bivalent, or single chain.
- 27. The method of claim 23, wherein the antibody, of antigen-binding fragment thereof, is in a heteroconjugate or an immunoconjugate.

\* \* \* \* \*

# UNITED STATES PATENT AND TRADEMARK OFFICE CERTIFICATE OF CORRECTION

PATENT NO. : RE46,805 E Page 1 of 1

APPLICATION NO. : 14/228172

DATED : April 24, 2018

INVENTOR(S) : Baldwin et al.

It is certified that error appears in the above-identified patent and that said Letters Patent is hereby corrected as shown below:

In the Specification

At Column 1, under the heading "CROSS REFERENCE TO RELATED APPLICATIONS," please replace Lines 17-30 (approx.), with the following:

--NOTICE: More than one reissue application has been filed for the reissue of U.S. Patent No. 8,431,350 B2. The reissue applications are U.S. Reissue Patent Application Serial No. 14/699,845, filed on April 29, 2015, now U.S. Reissue Patent No. RE46,534 E, issued September 5, 2017, which together with U.S. Reissue Patent Application Serial Nos. 14/228,173 and 14/228,172 (the present application), each filed on March 27, 2014, now U.S. Reissue Patent Nos. RE46,816 E and RE46,805 E, respectively, issued May 1, 2018 and April 24, 2018, respectively, each of which ('845, '173, and '172) is a continuation reissue application of U.S. Reissue Patent Application Serial No. 14/221,160, filed on March 20, 2014, now abandoned, which is a reissue application of U.S. Patent Application Serial No. 12/967,886, filed on December 14, 2010, now U.S. Patent No. 8,431,350 B2, issued April 30, 2013, which is a continuation of U.S. Patent Application Serial No.--

Signed and Sealed this
Second Day of August, 2022

Activative Language Management of the Sealed this
Second Day of August, 2022

Katherine Kelly Vidal

Director of the United States Patent and Trademark Office